A HISTORICAL
OF
DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH
OF
COUNTY of WELLAND
[illegible]
DOMINION OF CANADA,
[illegible]

316441

A HISTORICAL

AND

DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH

OF THE

COUNTY of WELLAND

IN THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO

IN THE

DOMINION OF CANADA,

CONTAINING

A SUCCINCT ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS MUNICIPALITIES COMPOSING THE SAID COUNTY THEIR SETTLEMENT RESOURCES, AND PRESENT CONDITION

Published by authority of the County Council.

34.441
6
35

WELLAND
PRINTED BY RAWLS & SHARPE TELEGRAPH PRINTING OFFICE.
1886

Historical and Descriptive Sketch

OF THE

County of Welland

The words of this District between the two great lakes is unparalleled in beautiful.—Mrs. Jameson's Winter Studies.

The Peninsula lying between Lakes Ontario, Erie, and Huron was one early occupied, at the east end period of which there is any historical record, by the Algonquins, Hurons, and Wyandots, and the other compose the three tongue or confederacy known among the French settlers as "La Nation Neutre," and inhabited that portion of the country afterwards formed the Niagara District, and the entire north shore of Lake Erie. "La Nation Neutre, after a desperate struggle was nearly annihilated by the Iroquois in one of their frequent incursions into Canada about the year 1650, and the few individuals who survived were incorporated with the conquerors. These settlements were destroyed and abandoned, and have scarcely remained for years untouched, except by an occasional roving band of Wyandots or Hurons in search of game, in which it abounded. After his lapse of half a century the Ojibways (North people) and Missassagas appear to have gradually encroached from their original hunting-grounds on the shores of Lakes Huron and Superior, and occupied the lands of "La Nation Neutre" and other tribes exterminated or dispersed by the unerring rifle of Iroquois. During French ex-plorers from the settlements were the first who penetrated to the banks of the Niagara in their wild area upon its tempestuous career, which he entranced with terror. On his extravagance as a long e height of one hundred feet, and astonished the world that his hitherto were invisible a thousand forty-five miles away. Adventurer La Salle on his way as he hoped to China, a few years later made a hut above the Falls, where he built a vessel for lake navigation. The chain of French posts, trading and military was rapidly extended westward from Montreal to Mackinac and even farther. Fort Niagara was built at the mouth of the Niagara on its eastern bank, above the great falls at Schlosser on the east and a the mouth of the Niagara country Chippewa, and near the site of Fort Erie on the west bank of the river where at subsequent from

Lake Erie. Beyond this there was no attempt at settlement while the French held sway in Canada. A few soldiers and fur-traders occupied these outlying posts, while occasional schooners and bateaux carried supplies to and fro alternately from garrison to garrison. The early years of French rule in this district slept undisturbed in still the wild.

The first struggle for supremacy in the New World, which terminated in the conquest of Canada, interrupted the rural scenes to the shores of the Niagara. English garrisons took the place of French ones, and classes of Britons sprang up around the stockades as they occupied during the next twenty years, still there was no attempt at permanent settlement. The woods remained wild game, the lakes and streams abounded in fish, the forgiving wind and rains, the hunter and the trapper plied their craft with each season, but the settler with his axe and plough was yet to come.

During the war of the American Revolution those Loyalists who were driven from their homes in the Mohawk and Wyoming valleys and formed the famous partisan corps known as Butler's Rangers, made those parts their winter quarters and base of operations for their raids into New York and Pennsylvania. A small ship-yard was established at Navy Island, where several schooners were built for lake navigation. When the Treaty of peace of 1783, by which the independence of the United States was recognized and the Loyalists were excluded from all hopes of regaining their lost estates, it was determined to reward them for their fidelity by a grant of lands in the vicinity of the posts occupied in Canada. They naturally hung on the west bank of the Niagara and south shore of Lake Ontario was accordingly surveyed and laid into townships. Fronting on the navigable waters and on the front lines, except in the case of the lake, where there were no real frontages of small extent finely dotted with trees. A narrow horse-path wound along the bank of the Niagara, but there was nothing else could be termed a road in any sense in those days probably not a single white tent or living one in sight of the trading posts in the whole of Upper Canada. The grants of land made by the government to the disbanded Loyalists were certain to Colonel quantity Field officers were allowed to select 5,000 acres, captains 3,000, subaltern 2,000, and privates, 200 acres each. A few years later another order-in-council was issued, by wh ch every child of a Loyalist who had borne arms was granted 200 acres of land on arriving at the age of twenty one. They were provided with seed-grain and farming implements at the public expense and furnished with provisions and a certain amount of clothing for two years after the settlements upon their lands. In the summer of 1784 about forty families were established in the manner within the boundaries of the present County of Welland. Thirty years may you arose day be done to the character and rest you of those who in these said for the maintenance of the " Unity

of the Emperor's forest-tree, ant homes and petrified dead trees in an unpopular and almost hopeless state.

The estates of the Twelve were among the richest; their stately mansions stood on the most salubrious hill-sides. But riches and landed members were their forte; the long estates, the broad farms, the tree-lined streets that par from, entrances, palaces, palaces,—the varied distinctions of wood and hideous of dignities and precious house-keeping, for this and such part, these things were all the lustre of the Twelve. They loved wealth, dignity, and preferment.[1]

This is one the words of no partisan of theirs, but contains the candid avowal of a descendant of a noted Whig in writing the life of one of the founders of the Upper Canada. Such were the men who formed the nucleus of a settlement in Upper Canada and the Maritime Provinces of British America.

Game both large and small was abundant. The brown bear was frequently met in the forest, and its tender meat in the settlers' maisonettes. Large herds of deer grazed in the openings. Flocks of wild turkeys and flights of pigeons were also seen daily. Squirrels, small and gray, thronged the woods in every nook, so numerous or daring that they could be brought down with a stick. The land was so luxuriously timbered that the labor of "clearing" was very great. Large quantities of valuable wood were burnt in the spot, scarcely to get rid of it, and immense crops of wheat, rye, and oats were soon growing in its place. Most of the early settlers had learned from the Indians the art of convicting the skins of animals they had killed into articles of clothing, and the men were chiefly clad in buckskin, while the women wore homespun garments, the product of their own spinning and loom. Houses were erected of unhewn logs notched together at the ends, with the interstices crevices with clay. Mills or shops of any kind, except the most rude and every man was his own blacksmith to become his own blacksmith, wheelwright and so on as well as his own tailor and shoemaker. So it was under the hourly stream of emigration from the young United States poured into the country and he popular on unmeasured or rapidly but in the year of the chief seat of the Ottawa River, was a select into a Province by the title of Upper Canada, and Col. John Simcoe, a distinguished partisan officer of the Revolution, appointed first Governor. He divided the Province into nine shires or far as surveyed and gave the name of London to a large tract of land be during on the Niagara and soul h shore of Lake Ontario, comprising the present Counties of Welland, Lincoln, and the principal part of Wentworth. The towns in which that hitherto been numbered only new ones and names transferred from well-known localities in England, Lincolnshire. The principal streets of any into the Niagara on the west formerly known as the Chippawa was now called the Welland, and the adjacent townships were named Stamford Crowland, Thorold, Willoughby Humberstone, Bertie, and Pelham, while land conveying the marshy

[1] Armstrong, Historical Address, p. 376.

lands, near its source, was entailed Wansbeck, to make the similarity more complete. Thence under energetic efforts to encourage emigration, which were so successful the during the years of his government several thousand settlers entered Upper Canada from the United States. Those who made their homes in the County of Lincoln came chiefly from the County of Sussex, in New Jersey, and all the States of New York and Pennsylvania. Nearly all were descendants of German emigrants from the Palatinate and Swiss Cantons. Most of them were by religious Quakers, Mennonites, or Tunkers, and could not only from the liberal grants of new and fertile lands, but also by the exemption from liability to military service secured to them by the laws of Upper Canada. In ten years the population had so increased in certain districts, that the Legislature of the Province deemed it advisable to re-adjust the limits of the counties, and the County of Lincoln was divided into four ridings, each entitled to send one representative to the Legislature. The Townships of Stamford, Thorold and Pelham formed the third riding, while the remaining townships of the present County of Welland, composed the fourth.

Lands here are rapidly increasing in value since the borders of the lake and river near which the settlers had in a rude, built their houses, and the interior of the Peninsula remained as almost an unbroken forest. Nature, bestowing the heritage of fresh made of life, the early settlers were fairly prosperous. Their agricultural methods were rude, yet their crops were abundant. Taxes existed in name only, the entire amount of direct tax levied in 1821, a year of annual expenditure, for all purposes, being less than a shilling per individual. In the same year it may be safely estimated, that nearly five thousand white settlers were already living within the boundaries of the present County of Welland. Mills had been erected for the immediate use of flour and lumber on a tributary of the Welland River in the Township of Crowland and at Chi'l Hill Island in the Niagara or Hedgewater as it was then called, a short distance above the cataract. A small village had sprung up at the junction of the Welland and the Niagara, the hand o the portage around the Falls, which already possessed a thriving trade. A similar object of thrifty houses surrounded the cascade known as the Lot Erie.

The progress of the settlements of the country was, however, threatened to be arrested by an event which, but for experience, been anticipated and dreaded by he more hopeful inhabitants. On the 8th of June 1812 he Congress of the United States declared war against Great Britain and her dependencies. American armies had been mustering for months, and were already on the march to invade Canada. The only preparation has had been made by the Government of the Province, or Indeed which was in its power to make, was to pass a Militia Act, and so honor the format on of flank companies, which were raised and drilled at intervals, as their peaceful occupations would permit. American travellers, traders, and spies who had

interested Upper Canada, concerned in preserving the peace of the inhabitants in the western part of that Province as feeling lukewarm and disaffected, if not positively hostile towards the British Government. That popular force west of the Ottawa River was less than one thousand men, scattered in small detachments from Prescott to St Joseph's Isle, west of Mackinaw. This, then, was a glorious opportunity. De Salaberry, the American Secretary of War, declared that they could take Canada without soldiers, as it would only be necessary to supply officers and arms, the Canadian Canadians would do the rest. General Wolfgang stated that he would undertake to conquer Upper Canada in six weeks after the declaration of war, while Mr. Calhoun reduced the necessary period to three months. Henry Clay declared that he would never cease to urge every species of force which did not stop short of the cession of Canada to the United States.

It soon appeared that they had underrated the loyalty of the Canadians. The first attempt at invasion resulted in the surrender of Detroit, of the American General Hull, with his entire army, to an inferior force under General Isaac Brock, the acting Lieut.-Governor of Upper Canada, principally composed of Canadian militia and Indians. A second attempt at Queenston, on the Niagara, was equally ill unsuccessful, again, the whole of the detachment that effected a crossing being killed or taken. A formidable army, however, still remained encamped on the American shore. Nearly five thousand regulars and militia, with several hundred Indians and Indians, were assembled in the vicinity of Buffalo, under General Smyth, the Inspector-General of the United States army. A strong detachment of them attacked, two small British armed vessels lying near Fort Erie, under cover of the fire of the batteries of Canada. They had completely covered the crews. One of the vessels grounded while trying down the river under the fire of the British field artillery and was destroyed. Emboldened by its success, and conscious of his enormous superiority in numbers, Smyth then landed to enter Canada with his whole force. To oppose him, Lieut.-Colonel Cecil Bisshopp had less than six hundred men to guard a front of several miles, scarcely half of whom were regular troops of the 41st and 49th Britsh regiments. The threatened attack was delayed for several days till the 29th of November. It a packed detachment of five hundred soldiers and sailors, crossing the Niagara guard, succeeding in landing under cover of the night, two miles below Fort Erie. They attacked two small batteries held by seventy of the 49th and Norfolk militia. The batteries were carried, after a desperate hand-to-hand conflict with cutlass and bayonet, in which half the defenders were killed or wounded. The rest after took refuge in a house which they held against all attacks until it was set on fire when they broke through their assailants and escaped. Their determined defence gave Bisshop time to assemble all his forces and march to the point of attack. On his approach, the Americans abandoned the batteries and retired to

these men above, leaving their leader, Captain King, and sixty more as prisoners, and thirty dead on the field. Another detachment of about equal numbers, under Col. Warren, was subsequently captured by a few rounds of grape from a fieldpiece. Another attempt made on a subsequent day failed through the reconcentration of this troops, many of whom refused to embark. Smyth's army was rapidly reduced in numbers by disease and desertion, six hundred of the militia leaving their camp in a single day, and active operations were soon after discontinued for the winter.

The American operations the campaign in the spring of 1813, on a descent upon the town of York (Toronto), the capital of the Province. They landed at a little distance, and, under the fire of the fleet. Their forces were then concentrated near Ft. Niagara, and on the 27th May they attacked Ft. George, near the town of Niagara, with very superior numbers, and carried it after an obstinate struggle of several hours duration. General Vincent, who commanded the British forces on the frontier, retired with the remainder of his corps to Queenstown, called in the detachments posted at Chippewa and Fort Erie, and retreated rapidly upon Burlington Heights, at the head of Lake Ontario, leaving the Americans in undisputed possession of the entire line of the Niagara. A few days later however two brigades of American troops under Generals Chandler and Winder, which had been sent in pursuit, were surprised in their camp near Stoney Creek by Colonel Harvey, with seven hundred British, and both Generals and many officers and men captured, with several pieces of cannon. In consequence of this well-executed attack, the remainder of the pursuing corps retired hastily to Niagara, where they fortified three strong and the British forces advanced and occupied the line of the Twelve Mile Creek. A small scouting party under command of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, an active and enterprising inhabitant of the 49th was sent forward to occupy an isolated stone house near the town Town of Thorold. His approach caused an alarm among the Americans, commanded at Niagara by Brigadier General Boerstler, and a party of five hundred men and two pieces of artillery to occupy that position. The enemy took possession of the country of the Lord Jones, and encamped for the night at Queenston. The village was at once surrounded by their pickets and patrols, and the utmost care was exercised to prevent their close union from becoming known. The inhabitants of the village were strictly prohibited from passing beyond the line of sentries, which was much shrunk around the place. Yet all these precautions were destined to be foiled by the shrewd sense and [illegible] tact of a Canadian woman. Fitzgibbon had been in the village a few days before, and Mrs. Laura Secord successively deceived that his little party at McCrae's house was the object of attack, and determined to undertake a walk of twenty miles through the forest in the dead of night to warn him of the danger. A picture being containing a number of cows, by just beyond the line of sentinels,

ard she easily succeeded in passing them with a malignant on her part. The open ground reached and the cleverly guided team imitated a clumsy retreat before Indians, which concealed her from view. This roadside woman then dropped her pail and began her lonely twenty-mile walk. Fortunately the mountaineer brightly watched and was able to travel swiftly. Within a mile in the distance and cattle-stealers frequently crossed from her path, she was obliged to cross a deep and, swiftly flowing stream on the trunk of a fallen tree, yet nothing could shake her resolution. Finally a deserting sawmiller broke upon her case and a party of Indians sprang into the road from their covert, and surrounded her, with menacing gestures. She succeeded with some difficulty, for few of them knew any English, in explaining her object, and they conducted her to Fitzgibbon, who was not far distant. A discovery was at once made by Major DeHaren as St. Catherine's and Fitzgibbon determined to thwart the enemy on their advance, and contact the way. His half forty-six men of the 49th and about seventy Caughnawaga Indians under their command and a few of the militia in the vicinity might be assembled in the case of an attack. The Indians were instructed to be used as far as possible for the direction of Queenston, and rapidly the column as it wound along the narrow "Mountain Road." They allowed the Americans to advance quietly until the entire column had passed, when they simultaneously opened fire on both flanks and rear. The Americans acted outwards at the unexpected attack and fired at random into the thickets, where their assailants were concealed. The artillery unlimbered and opened fire, but with little effect, for the Indians moved rapidly from place to place, and their presence was only revealed by the flash and smoke of firearms. Fitzgibbon rode forward to reconnoitre as received the American to unite in much disorder and that their progress was quite checked, and sent back in only sufficient to bring up the detachment of the 49th as quickly as possible. The militia from his advance vacancy who had been allowed to return home to harvest their hay began to assemble, attracted by the sounds of conflict, and the number of Indians to the number of twenty or so. These he posted advantageously, while that of the wood. The American was vastly expedited on the wayside stones and trunks of trees. The column came to a halt and a formation was rapidly down the road formed Queenston gathering the gauntlet of fire and retaining unhurt. The rest of the ambushers now bent fiercely upon them and the men began to grow; with the fat gun of shouting and fighting. Their commander had their subject to retreat where he was, until re-enforcements could arrive. But a fresh body of enemies soon appeared in front, while the efforts of those he had hitherto contended with appeared in double. A second line of skirm shers advanced through the open fields, and took part in the gauntlet, with quite the noise of firearms, mingled with shouts and musketoons in flanks and rear became desperate. The American skirmishers were thrown back on the main body which was crowded

together in a hollow within the limits of the present lower town of Thorold. Fitzgibbon perceived their confusion and promptly advanced with a flag of truce to summon the bewildered column to surrender. Escape, he declared, was impossible, the Indians were becoming maddened by the sight of blood, and the force which now assailed them was but the vanguard of a much larger. He found Colonel Boerstler extremely irate at finding himself duped and surprised, and after a very hot altercation with his subordinates, he agreed to capitulate with his whole corps. Deducting Americans left here killed in the engagement, the 14th officers and seventy men remained. Twenty-three officers and five hundred and nineteen men had driven their arms and be came prisoners of war. Two fieldpieces with their ammunition and the colours of the 14th United States Infantry were also surrendered. The prisoners taken alone were three times as numerous as the entire force of Fitzgibbon's command, but Major DeHaren with two hundred men came up immediately after the articles of surrender were signed, and retained him from his captives. But one note of the entire expedition, the dragoon sent back to Fi. George to demand reinforcements, never came. For several days the Americans were in doubt as to the force of Fitzgibbon, which had advanced to their assistance so far as Queenston, fell back precipitately on the main body and the British occupied this place and hindered the Americans in their front. General Dearborn was removed from the command of the Army of the Center, in consequence of his ill success, and his successor was strictly enjoined to act only in the defensive. The British light troops immediately re-occupied the Forks of the Lake Erie. On the night of July 19, Col. Thomas Clark of the Lincoln militia crossed the Niagara, surprised and destroyed the American post at Schlosser and brought away a fieldpiece and a gunboat. Eight days after Lieut Col. Cecil Bisshop crossed the same river to Black Rock, a village nearly opposite Fort Erie, surprised and routed a body of here hundred Americans encamped here Fitzhenree and Watson with twenty pack of cannon and carried away a great quantity of military stores. Being attacked, however in the act of re-embarking by a body of regulars and Indians, this active young officer was severely wounded and died a few days later. The American army as stated blockaded in their lines at Niagara till October when on the night from on of the Canadian army being detached on the river Thames, and General Vincent being then encamped by an attack in the rear he is redo to Burlington Heights. In December Gen. McClure who then commanded the American forces at Niagara determined to evacuate that fort and set it across the river to the State of New York, and as a preparatory measure set fire to the town of Niagara after driving out the inhabitants into the snow. The flames were perceived by Lieut-Col John Murray, who was at the head of a British corps of observation of four hundred men in the vicinity and he advanced rapidly and occupied the works near

he soon before the American batteries actually open. Besides the town, many of the farmhouses in the vicinity had been burned, and the next day the American batteries at Lewiston opened fire on the village of Queenston with hot shot, with the result destroying that village. The spirit of retaliation and revenge was thoroughly aroused. On the 19th December, thirty vessels left the river with five hundred men each, and attacked Fort Niagara, killed many of the garrison, and made three hundred and fifty prisoners. Next day Fort Rank, with a dependency of the Royal Scots, drove the American forces from batteries at Lewiston and burned the villages of Youngstown, Lewiston, and Manchester. Similar scenes desolated the country for twenty miles around, involving the ruin of every habitable house. Not satisfied with this, General Sir Gordon Drummond, who now commanded the British forces on the frontier, advanced to Fort Erie with the intention of destroying the American entrenchments at the foot of Lake Erie. To oppose his attempt, three thousand men, mostly militia, had been hastily assembled at Buffalo. On the night of the 29th December four hundred of the British and regiments were thrown across the river unobserved below Black Rock, and were followed by nine hundred and twenty more in the morning. The whole force under the command of Major-General Riall. A light company advanced swiftly and surprised the guard posted at the bridge over the deep and wide creek on the south side of Black Rock, and captured most of them before they had time to remove the planks, which were already loosened. The remainder only occupied the position of the bridge, and were waited for the dawn. Severe feeble attacks during the night were easily repulsed and at last and daybreak the British advanced to the assault of the batteries at Black Rock, which were seen to be occupied by a numerous force. At the same moment four hundred of the Royal Scots began to cross the river with the intention of landing above the American batteries, while the British field artillery planted on the Canadian shore, engaged them at short range. The boats were overloaded and the rapid current swept them down before the enemy's point blank range of the American guns. Forty-five of their number were killed and wounded before the boats touched land. But they pushed boldly ashore and began to ascend the steep bank unperceived by the American works, when they were met by a hundred. Riall's detachment had already dispersed the main body of the American army and got into the rear of their entrenchments. They made an attempt to rally on the battery of Buffalo, but in its way had were overpowered and not only routed. Five pieces of cannon, all their camp equipage, and four vessels of the lake squadron fell into the hands of the British who burned the village of Black Rock and Buffalo and laid waste the surrounding country which an conquering hand. These operations closed the campaign of 1813.

Early in the following April a fresh army of invasion began to assemble at Buffalo. It was the intention of the American govern

mans to transport this force almost exclusively of veteran regular troops, and with this object determined to move, surmount, from be yond the Alleghanies and even from the banks of the Mississippi. Three months were devoted to exercising the levies in battle-line and brigade movements in a camp of instruction. An excellent detachment of nine pieces of artillery was equipped. Very precise instructions respecting the strength and disposition of the British forces on the Niagara had been obtained by means of spies and deserters, and on the 3rd of July General Jacob Brown crossed the Niagara with three thousand regular troops, fifteen hundred militia, and five hundred Indians, besides sufficient of success. General Ryall had under his command at this period about 1,500 regular troops, three hundred embodied militia and three hundred Indians to garrison Forts Erie, George, Mississauga, and Niagara, and guard an intervening frontier of thirty-six miles. The American force squadron left disabled command of both lakes, and it then became an easy matter for them to turn either flank of his extended line of defence. After surrounding this force, General Brown estimated that his antagonist would have lost than a thousand men available for field-operations. At the time of the crossing, Ryall's force was distributed nearly in the proportion of the five battalion of the 8th, five hundred strong, which had been ordered to Kingston. When they reached York, however, they were ordered to return, and arrived at Niagara on the 4th of July. The American crossed the Niagara unopposed to the disembarkation and below Fort Erie, during the night, and surrounded that post. After a faint show of resistance the place was surrendered, with its garrison of one hundred and seventy-five men upon the best terms. Upon learning that the American army had crossed, Ryall marched to Chippawa, where he in rea were assembled, and sent forward a small corps of observation under Colonel Pearson. A Black Creek they encountered the American army on their march down the line. A sharp skirmish (a lowed) and Pearson's force was compelled to fall slow y back to Chippawa. Nine hundred Sir ik regulars, consisting of portions of the Royal Scots and 100 h Regiments and a detachment of Dragoons and Royal Artillery were here assembled with six hundred and fifty Indians behind a weak line of impediments. The entire American army advanced and encamped on rear of Street's creek, a small fordable stream about a mile distant. During the night these marched the 8th remnant of Ryall's camp by a forced march from Niagara, and find ng that the Americans were not inactive in the morning, as he supposed would be for he arrival of reinforcements, Ryall ably determined to attack their position. Three of 6-pieces were sent forward to engage the enemy's guns, the militia and Indians were directed to go in the woods on the left of the American position, the 8th fatigued by their long march were held in reserve, while the Royal and 100th advanced to the attack in columns of companies. Scott's brigade of the American army at once formed

Street's creek and formed line on Sandy Ripley's regular formed the stream on the edge of the woods and prolonged the line to the left, while General Porter occupied the woods with his artillery and Infantry. Encouraged by the hasty retreat of the British Indians, the American militia rushed on heedlessly and fell into an ambush and were driven back across the creek with the loss of a number of prisoners, by the 49th, companies of the Royals and 8th, supported by the Lincoln militia. The British artillery succeeded in dismounting one of the American guns, but were soon overwhelmed by the fire of the Americans and nearly silenced. The two weak British battalions advancing met the brunt, nearly alone which intervened between the two armies were uncovered, containing few of musketry from the American artillery, while their artillery like their mates with murderous discharges of canister. Lieut.-Cols. Gordon and the Marquis of Tweeddale fell desperately wounded at the head of their respective corps. Fourteen out of the nineteen officers of the 49th were shot down in a few moments and two hundred of their men. The loss of the Royal Scots was even more severe, amounting to eleven officers and two hundred and nineteen men, most of the seven companies that went into action. Their ranks were literally strewn with slaughter before they arrived within eighty yards of the American line. Observing the failure of the main attack, Riall ordered the 8th to cover the retreat and withdrew his forces from the field without molestation from the victors, who seemed perfectly satisfied with the success they had already gained. The British dragoons remained dismounted to the guns and remained there from the ground, the wounded were collected and removed with the exception of a dozen of them more severely hurt, and Riall retired behind the Chippewa. His casualties from the action in question was nearly six hundred men in killed and wounded, and they were dispersed by nearly all the Indians in consequence of their loyalty, while the loss of the American attack did not much exceed three hundred. Many of the militia returned to their homes immediately after the battle, and Riall found his force so much weakened that he determined to abandon his strong position on the left bank of the Chippewa, and this retreat was begun two days after the battle. On the morning of the 25th General Brown laughed the Chippewa and advanced leisurely as far as Queenston. The forts at the mouth of the Niagara, which had been nearly denuded of troops to strengthen Riall's field force, were now strongly garrisoned and Riall retired with the remainder of his brigade in the direction of Burlington Heights, accompanied by nearly the whole of the officers in that of the district. Brown occupied his position in Queenston, which he fortified, for a fortnight, watch up anxiously for the arrival of the squadron of Commodore Chauncey which he expected to co-operate in the reduction of the forts and consequently detaining a force sufficient to recover it the British fleet. The inhabitants of the country evinced the most determined hostility. Foraging

parties were fired upon and skirmishes cut off daily. Riall having been reinforced, extended his steps and maintained watchful the movements of the American army at a distance of a few miles. Light troops hovered on their flanks and rear and cut off supplies, and on the 24th July Scorts to that handed the Chippewa.

Nearly the whole of the Li mus had deserted him, and he had been invested by the 1st U S Infantry and detachments of other corps, and he was cut off at the head of the force of nearly four thousand men, chiefly regulars. On learning that the Americans had retired, Riall detached Col Pearson with six hundred men of the 104th and Glengarry Light Infantry both of those regiments having been raised in British America, and the Lancers with orders to observe their movements. Pearson began his march at midnight of the 24th, and at seven next morning, occupied a commanding position at Lundy's Lane, three miles from the American camp. During the day, he reconnoitred their position, and General Riall came up with a small detachment and remained concealed. On the morning of the same day the Gordon Drummond had arrived at Niagara, and learning that a body of Americans was posted at Lewiston, he sent a detachment of the Royals and 41st, under Lieut. Col. Tucker, to capture them, while he advanced with another detachment from the garrisons of the forts as far as Queenston. Col Tucker found the American camp at Lewiston deserted and at once returned to the river on Queenston. Drummond sent back a portion of his troops to the mouth of the river and advanced with about eight hundred of the Royals, 8th, and 89th regiments to Riall's support. In the meantime, Brown had despatched General Scott with nineteen hundred men and two guns to drive the enemy from Lundy's Lane. A woman in the American army at Fort Erie questioned magnified Riall's force two to one and Scott on his attack on case for reinforcements. Brown instead sent advanced to his support with h s whole army. He ran was about half an h ur high when the Amer cans began he attack, by push ng forward a detachment to turn he British left, while the ch troops threatened the the front of the British position. Riall's brigade was greatly outnumbered. R a l ordered a retreat, and the Glengarries were already slowly g ving ground when the advance of Drummond's force was seen approaching along the Queenston road. Drummond immediately assumed command, desta nded he retreat, and sent an officer to find the retreating of Generals Riall's brigade, and order them to advance on a hi hside from their pos tion a Fifteen Mile Creek. He planted a battery of five field pieces on the brow of a slight ascension in front of the Presbyterian church at Lundy's Lane, on the centre of his position, while the troops were slightly thrown forward. The road known as Lundy's Lane ran a ong the rear of the position, bordered on either side by thickset rows of peach and apple trees. His left wing was in the air for he. force was too feeble to prolong it to the Niagara River less than a mile away. At the twilight, the Royals re-

vancing in gun their position, mistook the retiring Gloucestrias for the enemy and fired a volley which inflicted more loss than they had yet sustained, and threw them into disorder. Taking advantage of his superiority in numbers, Brown outflanked the British on the left, and forced them from the Quarantine road, and a detachment of his men proceeded into their rear and captured General Ryall, who had been unwisely wounded, with nearly one hundred other prisoners. The troops which had been driven back formed, however, almost immediately in rear of the fence, facing the Queenston road, and thus meeting the rear of the British line. Scott's brigade had, in the meantime, made repeated attacks upon the battery which formed the key to the British position, and had been as often repulsed. The six foot guns were said the most loud ones, but shot as yet a faint and unsteady fire upon the foe. Brown had succeeded from his position in the great inferiority of the British force which had been repulsed to turn their right flank, and determined to renew the attack upon the battery with his whole force. The 1st regiment of U. S. Infantry was ordered to menace it in front, under cover of the cannonades fire of the whole of the American field artillery, while Col. John Aldis — a colonel of militia — Hamilton's men, attacked it on flank. The direct attack was easily repelled, but while the attention of the artillerists was thus directed, Miller's column had effectually advanced, unobserved in the smoke and darkness, within twenty yards of the guns. A single volley prostrated most of the gunners, and the battery was carried by a rush. The British infantry had been withdrawn some distance in rear to be out of range of the artillery fire, but re-formed in regular line for action, and a desperate conflict ensued in the ground the battery. The contending parties intermingled, and the bayonet was freely used. The British guns were turned upon them and the American artillery quickly advanced and resumed the ridge. At close quarters the American musketry did great execution, each of their cartridges being composed of one ball and three buckshot. Reinforcements were quickly brought up by Brown, and the British attack was finally repulsed. They had been driven from their position at a loss of another cannon and much of the force that had previously been driven from the artillery behind occupied. General Ryall had been taken with several other officers, Colo. Fenton Robinson and Morrison were desperately wounded. A fly had been passed through Drummond's neck and his horse fell dead beneath him. A less resolute man would have abandoned the contest in despair. Colonel Gi ... managed to ... rejoin him, Drummond immediately mounted another horse and began to rally his men for a second assault. The reserve of Ryall's brigade began to arrive upon the field, and the engagement was renewed by the British at a fresh vigour. They ascended the ridge, however only to be repulsed by the murderous fire of the artillery. The regiments on both sides fell into disorder in the dark

tent and the contending arms struggled together in a confused mass. The drivers were shot from the horses attached to an American howitzer and they galloped with the gun into the midst of the British, who took possession of it. A momentary lull in the fight then occurred, mainly from physical exhaustion on the part of the combatants. The British were unnerved by these long and many hours of the day before and many of them were scarcely able to walk from fatigue, but their undaunted commander had determined not to abandon the contest until he had no enemy in his front, collision and his artillery and grape distributes for a fresh attack. On the part of the Americans, Generals Brown and Scott had both been wounded and carried from the field, and the former had appointed General Ripley upon whom the command devolved, to retire to their camp near Chippewa. While this movement was being executed under the artillery fire from the undaunted British column headed by three companies of the 41st, under Capt. Glew charged up the slope and regained the British guns with the exception of one ammunition which had been already removed, and captured one American piece. A desultory combat continued in various parts of the field for some time longer and several feeble attacks were made on the British position by bodies of American troops, which, however were easily repulsed, and at midnight the combat entirely ceased, leaving the British in possession of the ground they had originally occupied at the beginning of the action, having recovered all their artillery but one piece and taken two American guns and nearly three hundred prisoners. Both armies had suffered severely and were in the greatest confusion. Only two platoons of Scott's force could be collected, one under Ripley retreated by the camp with only two hundred men, the remainder of the American army having been killed, taken or dispersed. The British were quite unable to pursue from their losses and fatigue. The entire British force that went into action numbered not quite a thousand men, of whom 878 were reported killed, wounded, or missing. Brown's official report stated the loss of the American army at 848 but he was subsequently informed by fourteen of his officers as having surrendered it, and unofficial American accounts placed it at from 1200 to 1500. Brown's own column alone had only one hundred and seventy-one Americans had been killed, but the 89th found two hundred and ten bodies on he field, and while he admitted the loss of only one hundred and ten among the British captured above here hundred prisoners. Ripley was unable to collect more than five men next day and after a hasty and distant reconnaissance of the field, determined to retreat. The baggage of the army was abandoned or destroyed and the bridge over the Chippewa burnt, and by eight o'clock they had reached Fort Erie, harassed considerably by part of militia and Indians, who hung on flank and rear. Drummond's force was too feeble to pursue them vigorously he on the 30th he determined to advance and invest

ither camp. The next day, British dragoons captured several boats at the ferry near Fort Erie and made a number of prisoners. American engineers had been engaged in strengthening the works ever since its capture. A strong stone outwork had been built east of the fort on the bank of the river and two heavy guns mounted there. A parapet seven feet in height, provided with a ditch and abatis, had been constructed surrounding this with the fort. The American army was encamped south of the fort, their left resting on Lake Erie and their right on the fort, and having the river in their rear. They began at once to throw up a line of entrenchments in its interfront, covered by two ditches and a line of abatis. An earthwork battery was constructed upon a sand mound on the bank of the lake called Snake Hill and armed with six guns. The ditches were deepened and the abatis was rendered more impenetrable than usual by being interwoven with thorns and briars. Twenty pieces of cannon were mounted upon the entrenchments. Reinforcements from the United States were hurried into the place and on the 4th of August, General Edward Gaither arrived and assumed command. Drummond had already completely invested their camp by land, and on the night of the 2nd of August, sent a body of troops across the Niagara to destroy the American batteries at Black Rock and their preparing their communication with the other shore. Their approach was discovered and after a rolling skirmish they were compelled to retire with not having effected their object. Finding in this attempt, that the enemy was not to be broke ground back to Fort Erie on its north eastern front, and on the morning of the 5th of August opened their fatal fire of six guns. On the morning of the 15th a strong body of American troops [illegible] Major Jessup. [illegible] to cut off a working party but were repulsed with the loss of their leader and many men by Major Evans with the pickets of the 8th regiment. At his time the Americans had been busy engaged in strengthening their defences and they sending and tendering to the river several armed schooners which had been employed a transporting troops were removed in favourof provisions to cross and be operated to the works with an unfinished fire. It was almost useless to hazard an assault while they remained here. Boats were also daily brought overland from Lake N'ygara, a distance of eight miles, and on the night of the 15th August, Capt. Dobbs with a detachment of seventy-five seamen embarked in twelve boats. The American vessels carried four heavy guns, mounted on planes, and their united crews numbered one hundred and five persons. Drifting silently down with the current, the British boats approached with a twenty yards before they were hailed, when they burned unto perplexed, "provision boats" and dashed alongside the two nearest vessels. In a few minutes they were both captured, three sails set, the cables cut, and on the way down the river with a loss on the part of the British of only six men killed and wounded. By the morning of the 15th August the British

siege batteries were completed, their heavy ordnance all mounted, and a violent bombardment commenced which was maintained the whole of that day and the next. Several telling and wounding forays of the garrison, very little injury was effected upon the besieged. Shortly before sundown on the 24th a magazine in Fort Erie blew up with a tremendous explosion, but so was subsequently ascertained without slackening a single gun or injuring a single man. This, however, was unknown to the men in the trenches, who they hoped were fairly inside and cheered loudly and. Drummond determined to evacuate an assault that very night. The entire force at his disposal was now about 3,500 men, and 1000 of these were detailed for the assault. The right column, under Lieut.-Col. Fischer, was to advance by way of the lake shore and attack the Snake Hill battery and consisted of detachments of the 8th 89th, 100th, and De Watteville's regiment, numbering about eight hundred men. The left column, composed of the 39rd regiment, seven hundred strong, under Col. Scott, was directed to attack the entrenchments between the water-battery and Fort Erie, while Lieut.-Col. Drummond, nephew of the General, led the flank companies of the 41st and 90th, ninety muskets and fifty seamen four hundred men in all against Fort Erie itself. Gainst the last named to attack that night, and under different precautions for regarding it He had mainly three thousand men under his command. One-third of the garrison were kept constantly on guard, and the remainder slept on three acres, the guns were loaded to the muzzle with grape and canister and dark lanterns and buckets kept continually burning. Numbers of sauce loaded rockets and hovering boats were placed along the ramparts and piles of shot, handgrenades, and stage of musket balls and langridge placed beside each gun. At midnight the sentinels were relieved and warned his men that an assault would be made that night. The night was dark and heavens rain. Midnight passed quietly but at 2 o'clock a body of men was heard stealthily approaching Snake Hill. In an instant the battery there was illuminated with the blaze of artillery and musketry and the cheering Men of Fischer's column were seen endeavouring to force their way up the inundated abbatis fifty yards in front. It proved impenetrable and they were the down somost in a mass. Finding it impossible to advance further in this direction, Captain Powell who led the 89 men dashed boldly into the water followed by about fifty men of the 8th, and proceeded in gaining the rear of the battery. De Watteville's Regiment, however passed on the water's edge and failed to support them and being rapidly cut down by the murderous fire from the battery to which they were unable to return a shot, for the flints had been removed from their muskets with the object of compelling them to rely entirely on the bayonet, finally broke and retired in disorder. General Ripley who commanded the American in Fort Erie, hastily brought up reinforcements, and the gallant party that had gained the

ruction of the intrenchments, were overpowered, and all killed or taken. Then came the steady troops of the column on the left, and the superposed corps of the British officers could be distinctly heard in the American lines, as they encouraged their men to keep together and true to their bayonets. Every gun that could bear was crammed to the muzzle with grape, and fitted on the approaching troops. Handgranades were lighted, and fire shells flung upon their head; and seven hundred muskets discharged their contents into the column. With incomparable bravery they pressed on and flung themselves into the ditch, and scrambled up the ramparts to get on the armament. The attack was renewed again and again with the same result, and after Col. Scott and nearly every officer had been killed or wounded, and more than half the column disabled, the attack was finally abandoned. Drummond in the centre was, in the first instance more successful. Leading his men at a run to the verge of the ditch, the scaling ladders were placed immediately and the head of his columns escaped into the fort. Drummond killed the commander of the battery with his own hand, and he and his officers made short work of his men. The captured guns were now turned on the interior. In the desperate hand-to-hand struggle that followed, Drummond was shot through the heart, Major Carr the next in command, was desperately wounded, and the command devolved on Captain Bullock, who carried the men in one strong street hooking, with a rush, and killed every man in it. The American guns on other portions of the works escape the approaches to the fort with a deadly enfilading fire, and rendered the advance of reinforcements impossible. Still every American gun on that flank standing, the remained powerful enemy could not control a foothold in their rear. The repulse. Finally when the firing had nearly ceased and they were marching their forces for a last, desperate effort, a large quantity of cartridges stored in the mess-house was ignited by a random shot, and he explosion lost had that building and a portion of the temporary bastion into the air and nearly every man that had entered he fort perished. Every officer of the column but three was killed or wounded, and of one hundred and sixty rank of the 41st, but fifty answered to their names next day. The British loss in the gallant but unsuccessful assault, consisted nine hundred, while but of the besieged was less than one hundred, nearly all by bayonet or sabre wounds. Drummond's force was so much diminished that he was obliged to await the arrival of re-inforcements before resuming offensive operations. The bombardment of the American lines was, however, continued, and he losses of the besieged were severe. The work on parties were daily fire-crushed by nearly one-tenth in this manner, but fresh drafts of men were constantly arriving from Buffalo, and the strength of the garrison was not materially reduced. Games was relentlessly in his efforts to increase the strength of his defences, and an additional number of heavy guns were brought across the river and

muskets on the works. A wide slit in the parapet, Drummond's army was joined by the first battalion of the 8th and 82nd regiments, which scarcely more than restored it to its former strength, and nine batteries were begun and the approaches drawn within five hundred yards of Fort Erie. The British general was, however, in nowise immediately obliged to disturb the companies of the 41st to Fort George, and the whole of the staged regiment to Burlington, as those places were threatened with an attack by the American fleet on Lake Ontario. He still pursued in maintaining the investment, although his effective force scarcely exceeded the garrison in numbers, and he was unable to do more than blockade them. On the 28th of August, General Gaines was severely wounded by the explosion of a shell, and the command of the garrison was assumed by General Brown, who had newly recovered from his wounds, and was engaged in assembling a relieving army at Buffalo. Large bodies of militia were collected and dispatched near the frontier at the American encampment formed from Lake Huron with five hundred regular troops, and anchored at Fort Erie. Other detachments were also arrived from Sackett's Harbour and Batavia. Heavy rains filled the trenches and ditches, and converted the low lands surrounding the American camp into almost an impassable morass. Being prevailed in the British camp, and its ravages increased daily. Drummond began to contemplate the abandonment of the siege, but ascertained his position in the hope of being joined by reinforcements which were known to be on their way. His men detained by the threatening movements of the American squadron, which had obtained command of Lake Ontario. The besieged were encouraged by his enforced inactivity and began to reconstruct his works, and pushed forward their outposts into the woods near the lake. On the evening of the 5th of September their advance parties, consisting of six rifle and twenty-one men, were surprised, and an entry killed or taken by a detachment of the 8th and Glengarries under Captain Foster, and the remainder driven in with considerable loss, and their operations were afterwards marked with greater caution. Brown had by this time, however, succeeded in assembling five thousand men near Buffalo, who were careful by exercise the garrison of the intrenched camp at Fort Erie numbered only thousand five hundred more, and he determined to assume the offensive His spies kept him well informed of the numbers, composition, and movements of the British army. These troops were posted in a field surrounded by woods on two sides and on the rear of the encampment, and their force was divided into three brigades, which had read each other in the performance of duty in the trenches. It was ascertained that on the evening of the 16th September and the following day the British batteries would be served by the Regiment De Watteville, supported by a part of the 8th. It was well known that the former corps was chiefly composed of prisoners of war of various nationalities who had volunteered for service in America, and vagrants from the

fields, and upon encountering the enemy's cavalry on several occasions, notably in the assault of the 24th of August. This, then, was the work apportioned, and he made his preparations for a sortie on the 19th September, with a degree of ingenuity and skill which did him infinite credit. A large working party was detailed to cut a path through the undergrowth leading by a circuitous route from Stoke Hill round the right flank of the British works, and they performed their task with such secrecy that they advanced within a few yards of the batteries without being discovered. The pickets from Stoke were brought over quietly, and on the morning of the 19th September, Bowen disclosed his plan of attack to his officers. Gen. Porter, with two thousand men and two cannons, was to advance through the woods and turn the right flank of the British entrenchments, while General Moore, with one thousand regulars, was to move against it and occupy a rocky mount three hundred yards in front of their batteries, where he was to remain concealed until Porter began the attack, when he was to rush out and attack them in front. Another body of nearly one thousand men was held in reserve near the fort under General Rigby. The weather proved extremely propitious. The sky was overcast, a cause for losing even the smallest hope of the ground, effectually concealing their movements. About noon Porter's column left their camp and arrived at the point of attack two hours later. They approach was not discovered until they had gained the rear of the British battery on the extreme right of their line and were within a few yards of the works. The working party was surprised, and after a feeble resistance at a few minutes' battle, [illegible] the flag from the Wadsworth had been [illegible] and became prisoners of war. When the firing of a feint announced that Porter had begun the attack, Moore's column sprang from the a concealment, at the words and advanced swiftly in the assault of battery Number Two. The disturbance of the 5th which held the point were on the alert, and being composed of better material than he De Watteau so offered a stubborn resistance, but being attacked at once in front flank, and rear by the whole force of by Americans, were [illegible] overpowered and nearly all killed or taken. But they had not fought in vain. The attack had already reached the camp and the supports were a ready a rush when prolonged cheers from the front ones announced he's success. Seven companies of the 82nd and three companies of the 6th, led by Majors Proctor and Taylor, dashed at the battery while the Americans were yet ill scattered by hand to hand and drove them out before they had time to spike the guns or damage the works. The intrenchments on the right were at the same time regained by Lt. Ross's, the 8th, and Glengarries advancing by another road and these two forces pushed the Americans steadily back towards their camp. Rigby was sent forward with his reserve in the meantime by Brown, and a desperate struggle as close quarters ensued, in which the bayonets was freely

ward. Gen. Drum, Colo. Wood and Gibson were killed, and Lieutenants Foster and Ridgely and many other subaltern officers wounded: on the part of the Americans, who they easily gave way to great disorder and were pursued, with a range of the guns of their works, leaving two hundred prisoners behind them. The damage done to the stage batteries was not serious, but severe loss had been inflicted upon the covering party and supports. Nearly four hundred of the British had been taken prisoners, and their total loss exceeded six hundred men, including Colo. Gordon, Fletcher and Pearson wounded. Gen. Brown stated his total loss at four hundred and eighteen, but there is little doubt that it was much larger. The number of prisoners taken by the British certainly proves that the entire number of missing exceeded 300 the American commander...and more than one regiment of the New York militia was practically annihilated. The severity of his loss on this occasion, doubtless occasioned in his determination to abandon the stage, especially as he had now learned that Gen. Izard with several thousand regulars was advancing from Sackett's Harbor with the intention of throwing himself in the rear of the British army. Accordingly on the night of the 21st September,, he broke up his encampment and retired hastily and unmolested behind the Chippewa. Izard did not arrive at Lewiston until the 5th October, and finding that the British were prepared to dispute his passage of the river at that point, he marched the troops to Black Rock and joined Brown in the vicinity of Fort Erie and assumed command of the whole force on the Niagara. A few days later he advanced towards Chippewa with the 2nd at eight thousand men and reconnoitered Drummond's position. On the evening of the 19th October a detachment of one thousand men under General Bissel was detached to the westward to Cook's Mills on Lyon's Creek, in the Township of Cornland, and threaten the right of the British position. They were attacked next day at 12 noon by five hundred of the Glengarry Light Infantry and and 104th and after a sharp skirmish, in which the British lost nineteen men and the Americans seventeen, both parties returned to their respective camps. Izard soon afterward abandoned the design of forcing the British position and retired to Fort Erie. The stronghold among the place was demolished, the stone sacked down up, and the American army finally recrossed the river and abandoned their foothold a Canada on the 5th of November 1814. The military operations on the Niagara frontier during the war ended with evacuation of Fort Erie as a treaty of peace he seen the two countries was signed on the 24th December of the same year. The gallantry and fidelity of the Canadian militia under trying circumstances had been conspicuous on many occasions during forty months of warfare, and they had rendered noble service to the Empire, for the struggle had found the settlers in the Niagara District generally prosperous in a modest way and left them practically ruined. Their farms had been neglected and had waste, their cattle carried away or slaughtered, nearly all

their dwellings plundered, and many of them burned. The public schools, churches, and other public buildings had been entirely destroyed, the bridges were everywhere demolished, and the roads rendered impassable. A number of American settlers had fled to the United States at the beginning of the contest, others had abandoned their homes and removed into the interior, many had been killed, or died of privation and disease, the remainder were reduced to a state of abject poverty and distress. The economy of the district has been materially destroyed and the pursuits and occupations of the inhabitants so completely interrupted that they found it difficult to retrace them.

The process of reconstruction was necessarily slow. Restrictions were placed upon intercourse with the United States, and emigration from that country was entirely prohibited. In 1818, three years after the close of the war Gourlay estimated the population of the townships comprising the present county of Welland at 2,000, and a very few hundred acres of land were cleared and twenty-three hundred bushels of wheat was the extent of a considerable degree of progress in the work of reconstruction. The state of agriculture was very backward, and the dwellings were chiefly built of rough-hewn logs. Education was much neglected, and twenty years later it was estimated that not more than one person in thirty of the entire population of Upper Canada could read or write. A very large proportion of the unoccupied lands in the county were absolutely owned by three or four persons. Large tracts of valuable land had been acquired by speculators by grant or purchase, and the settlement of the country was very much retarded by their reluctance to sell except at excessive prices. Many of these men were officials of the government, and by their influence a system was been pursued exempting such owners by non-payment of their taxes, from liability to sale for the arrears of the colonists without sharing in their burdens. Still the progress of the county was very continuous, although slow. Twenty unmerciful years of peace and moderate prosperity followed, and the population and small b of the district more than doubled. During the years of 1832 and 1832 it he was visited by not Canada, the first pestilence, magn ude, but few of those who arrived resided in the Niagara District, being chiefly attracted by free grants of lands to the pioneers of the Province. The few who came however brought the germs of the As a k cholera with them, and many persons, among whom were several prominent citizens, died of that d sease.

The summer of the year 18 3 was unusually dry and hot, and was rendered memorable by extensive forest fires, which ravaged many portions of the N agara District, consuming stacks and fe ds of grain and a number of houses and outbuild ngs. The next two years witnessed the comple on and completion of the Welland Canal. The project of connecting the two great lakes by an artificial waterway had haunted the minds of intelligent men who were familiar with the

intervening country, for many years, but, although he was not the originator of the scheme, it was undoubtedly due to the energy and perseverance of Mr. William Hamilton Merritt that it became an established fact. When a very young man, he had served as a volunteer in the militia force in the war of 1812, and his duties made him thoroughly familiar with the nature of the country through which the canal subsequently passed, and he became thoroughly convinced of the practicability of the plan. As early as 1818 he made a hasty preliminary survey of the route which he favored, and, having succeeded in interesting Sir Peregrine Maitland, the Administrator of the Government of Upper Canada, who had fixed his residence at the Township of Stamford, a few miles distant, an appropriation of £200 was obtained from the Legislature, to be expended in surveys. The route favored by the engineer, however commenced at a point on the Grand River and terminated at Burlington Bay and was fifty miles in length, but, the money having been expended, the matter was allowed to sleep for several years. The successful progress of the Erie Canal, which commenced to attract the whole of the commerce of the upper lakes into the basin of the Hudson river, revived his interest in the subject, and early in 1823 a subscription paper was drawn up for the purpose of making new surveys. A charter for a canal around the Niagara Falls, through the Welland River, had already been granted by the Legislature of that State, and an engineer was engaged in surveying a route, and it became evident that if a canal was ever to be made through Canadian territory, it was important to take prompt action and a committee was soon actively at work. Mr Merritt's original scheme was simply to connect the Niagara River and, at a point not under frost is month with the lakes Mc 6 Creek emptying into Lake Ontario. The survey was made, and on he 19th January, 18 24, he Welland Canal Company was incorporated, with a capital of £ 40,000. In two months £ 2,000 of stock were subscribed. An initial meeting was soon afterwards taken in New York and on the 30th November the first sod of the canal was turned. Although operations were much retarded by the difficulty experienced in procuring money, he work progressed steadily from that time and the actual completion of the canal. Mr Merritt was present at all the exercises on behalf of the enterprise, and he was many a succeeded by Sir Francois Mc Hind, and others. Liberal assistance was also granted by the Legislature of he Province. In 1826 £9 000 acres of land, in the Township of Wainfleet, lying on both sides of the frontier leading from the Grand River were granted to he Company by that body and the following year they obtained a grant of £ 25 000 from the Legislature of Lower Canada. The Imperial Government also appropriated £ 15,000 for the same pu pose in 1826, and the Legislature of Upper Canada authorized he Government to take £ 40,000 of stock in the enterprise. About 600 labourers were usually employed on the works, and rapid progress was made. During May it was

determined to extend the Canal to the United States, and the work was pushed vigorously forward. Sir Charles Metcalfe was soon afterwards appointed by the Imperial Government to inspect the canal, and he reported very favourably upon the enterprise and recommended the establishment of a naval station at Port Maitland, and the construction of two forts for the protection of the canal among the Short Hills in the Township of Pelham, for which he selected sites. The work was now driven forward with such vigour that on the 26th of November 1829, exactly five years from the day the first sod was turned, the two schooners *Ann and Jane*, of Toronto, and *T. S. Boughton*, of Youngstown, N. Y., sailed from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie. Much, however, remained to be done to complete the canal in a proper manner. Much of the work had been executed in an extremely unsatisfactory way and the system of frost and thaw caused frequent landslips in the deeper cuttings, which obstructed navigation, but notwithstanding the canal was justly characterized as "a work both ends and a failure in the middle." Nearly half a million of pounds sterling had already been expended, and the company looked finally to carry on the work, and the unsatisfactory condition of the company put an end to further operations for a time. Finally, in 1841, the Government of Canada purchased the stock held by the remaining shareholders, and assumed entire control of the canal, and the work of improvement and enlargement began.

For many years a few prominent families, who were connected by frequent intermarriages, had monopolized the most lucrative posts in connection with the Government of the Province, and exerted such a powerful influence in the Executive Council that they practically controlled the entire patronage of the country, and filled all the subordinate official posts with their relations and adherents. In many instances, their views had been exercised in an extremely arbitrary and despotic manner against their political opponents. By grants or purchase from the Crown the members of the party which became popularly known as the "Family Compact, had gradually possessed themselves of vast tracts of the best located and most valuable wild lands, which they had out of control of the chartered banks. Their sub rosa and selfish conduct alienated the majority of the people, and the elections of 1835 gave the Reform party a decided majority in the Assembly, although the "Family Compact" still maintained their preponderance in the Executive Council. The Reform leaders, however, soon became embroiled in a controversy with the newly arrived Governor Sir Francis Head, who had succeeded in convincing himself that their ultimate object was independence. The Governor appealed from the Assembly to the people and issued a manifesto, in which he appealed to the loyalty of the inhabitants, and denounced his "Radical" opponents as seditious and revolutionary in feeling. In the election which followed, nearly all the principal leaders of the Reform party lost their elections, and it was placed in a decided

minority in the Assembly. It soon became evident that an extreme section of this party assuming under their lead, really almost at the establishment of an independent Republic, and Mr. William Lyon Mackenzie actually raisin' the standard of rebellion on the 4th of December, 1837, at Montgomery's tavern in the vicinity of Toronto. The plan and place were well chosen. All the regular troops had been sent out of the Province, and four thousand stand of arms were deposited in the Town Hall in that city guarded only by a few volunteers. The great personal that the great majority of the people of the Province were unalterably loyal, and that the sympathisers with the rebellion were comparatively few. The union remained with unimpaired alacrity. Mackenzie's followers were quickly dispersed, and he was obliged to fly for his life, while ten thousand volunteers hurried to the defence of the capital.

Making his way in disguise to the County of Lincoln, March 1st he safely arrived on the banks of the Niagara at Mr. Ashe's farm in the Township of Pelham at two o'clock P.M. where he crossed to Buffalo, narrowly escaping capture by Col. Kerby, who was patrolling the bank with a troop of volunteer Dragoons. A Convention, for the purpose of organising the revolutionary party in Canada, had already been formed in Buffalo on the 5th December, composed of thirteen prominent citizens, and arrangements had been made for a mass meeting on the evening of the 11th, the very day that Mackenzie arrived in the city. The meeting proved to be the largest that had ever assembled in the place, and when Dr. Chapin announced from the platform, that the leader of the Canadian rebellion was then concealed in the house, the excitement of the audience was unbounded. A guard of young men was immediately formed to protect Mr. Mackenzie during his stay in the city and it was announced that he would address a public meeting on the following evening. The latter meeting exceeded, and the following streets crowded with persons, who were unable to obtain admittance while Mackenzie addressed for two hours on his wrongs and grievances. Mr. Thomas J. Sutherland next addressed the meeting, and declared his intention of proceeding to invade Canada and called for volunteers and subscriptions of arms and personal services. A body of sympathizers was immediately assembled at Wheaton on Grand Island and Rensselaer Van Rensselaer of Albany a member of one of the most wealthy and influential families in the State of New York, was selected as the leader of the expedition against Canada. On the 13th December Van Rensselaer accompanied by Mr. Mackenzie and twenty-five followers landed on Navy Island, in the Niagara river about two miles above the Falls, then quite uninhabited and densely wooded, and form ng part of the Township of Willoughby. They began to but t huts and erect entrenchments, and were rapidly joined by other sympathizers, and within a week their number were raised to upwards of five hundred. Large quantities of cannons and small arms, belonging to the United States and the State of New York lay in the arsenals in the various towns near the Canadian frontier Posses-

ation of those was obtained by Mr Mackenzie's adherents under various pretences, and they were removed to Navy Island and the vicinity. Thereon parties of artillery were transported in the steamer to Navy Island and mounted in battery in play on the Canadian shore.

A provincial government was organized with Mr Mackenzie at its head, and a reward of £1000 was offered for the body of Sir Francis Head, dead or alive. A bounty of three hundred acres of the Crown Lands in Canada and one hundred dollars in money, (£20s), was offered to each volunteer who joined their ranks. "Patriot" committees and lodges of "Hunters," as they were called, were formed in every considerable town in Western New York. Transient American citizens traversed the country in every direction enlisting contributions of arms, money, and provisions for the piratical cruise of the proposed "liberating" army in Canada. An American officer in charge of public stores permitted a piece of artillery to be removed from the arsenal, and conveyed to Navy Island on board a steamboat that was to assist in the patriotic cause of regenerating Canada. Rebellious parties and avowed bodies of sympathisers with the Canadian insurgents publicly paraded the streets of American cities with banners and bands of music. The United States Marshal Mr Garrow, wrote to the government that three-fourths of the inhabitants of Rochester were actively promoting the movement against Canada, and seven-eighths of the people of Buffalo were in active sympathy with the filibusters on Navy Island. It was confidently asserted by sympathisers that the American government did not wish to suppress the movement, as if it was successful it would be on that the fishery of the arsenals were opened by the officials in charge and they were told to help themselves to the stores. A considerable force of Canadian exiles had already been assembled near the village of Chippawa, under Col. Cameron, and was a few days later joined by Col. Allan McNab, the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly with a body of five hundred men. McNab assumed command, and his force as a man increased to a size given by the arrival of other detachments, which he burned to the former. There was not a single regular soldier of any description in the ranks or Provincials of Upper Canada, with the exception of a few artillery and engineer officers engaged in strength among the fortifications at Toronto and Kingston. McNab was compelled to combine in his single person the functions of adjutant, quartermaster and engineer, so we last general of the forces collected under his command, which were almost totally undisciplined. The filibusters on a small variety around Navy Island erected form defensive entrenchments, obstructed the water approaches on the western side of the island, and commenced the construction of a redoubt. As artillery fire was opened on the Canadian shore, many houses were damaged by the balls, and three men killed while passing along the river road. Parties encamped on Grand Island, which forms part of the State of New York, freed upon unoffending inhabitants in Canada,

and marauders landed at unprotected points and plundered farms and murdered Capt. Usher a Loyalist residing to the Lewiston of Willoughby, who had been active against them. Van Rensselaer's force had by this time increased to upwards of one thousand, and preparations were made for a descent on forces upon the Canadian mainland. A small steamer named the Caroline was chartered for the purpose of carrying troops and artillery, several hundred men were employed in carrying her up to the foot of the harbor of Buffalo, and a number of trusty Americans entered into a bond (or indenture) not less certain in case of her destruction, and although under these circumstances and the purpose for which she was intended were publicly known, the collector of the port granted the vessel a clearance without hesitation. This took place on the 28th December, and the next day the Caroline was seen plying between Schlosser and Navy Island and landing bodies of armed men. Sir Francis Head had anchored on the Canada a few days before, and McNab applied to him for permission to attack her destruction. Lieut. Hanley, McNab, himself, and others had on different occasions passed close around Navy Island under fire of the sentry planted there and reconnoitered the defences. A Beggs of small vessels had also made numerous boats carefully examined by Commander Andrew Drew a British naval officer on the revenue cutter, and he declared himself ready to head an expedition to cut out the Caroline, which if was attempted, would remain over night at the island. Head readily gave his assent, and Drew called for volunteers, saying he wanted "a few fellows with rashness who were ready to follow him to the devil." Sixty men were selected from the troops assembled who volunteered for this service and embarked in seven boats under command of Capt. Drew, Lieut. M. Cormick, Elmy or Wer Capt. Iso, Gordon, of the Glengarry Highlanders, and Messrs Hepburn and Kentenyne. The current proved too strong for the two latter boats and they returned, but the remainder ran and by forty-five persons, proceeded, and when they neared Navy Island discovered that the Caroline was lay at the wharf at Schlosser. Drew ordered his men to rest for a moment, and here said to the commanders of the other boats: "The steamer is our object follow me." When they approached within twenty yards of her vessel, a sentinel on deck hailed the boats and demanded the countersign. Drew replied, "I will give it to you when I get on board, and ordered a man to pull alongside. The sentry immediately fired and gave the alarm. Drew scrambled to the side of the vessel on the starboard bow with his cutlass in his teeth, but such was the eagerness of his men to follow that they impeded each other's movements, and he remained alone on the deck for several minutes and was immediately assailed by four of the crew of the Caroline. One of these men fired a musket close to his face, but was immediately killed by a blow of Drew's cutlass, another man was at once cut down by the same intrepid officer and the remain ng three

drove headlong from the vessel to the wharf. Lieut. McCormick boarded on the starboard ; seeing that this conflict was going on, and failing to recognize a party of men who were coming towards him from the line of the boats, inquired whether they were friends, when one of them immediately fired a shot and wounded him in the left arm. McCormick at once cut him down, when several others fired and wounded him in four different places, but he doubled another of his antagonists before he sank to the deck, exhausted by loss of blood. By this time the remainder of the boarders reached the deck, and in a few minutes gained entire possession of the vessel and drove the surviors of the crew on shore. A party was sent on shore to cut the moorings, but it was found that the vessel was aground, also swept by chains, and considerable delay ensued. A large body of men who composed a tavern on the vicinity of the wharf, formed apparently with the intention of recovering the vessel, and began firing. Lieut. Elussley then advanced with some in men, armed with cutlasses only, and took up a position across the road, after held their assailants in check until the moorings of the vessel were unfastened. The Caroline was got under way, but finding that the current would prevent her being carried to the Canadian shore she was set on fire and cut adrift. After passing through the rapids, ran aged in flames, she grounded on a small islet near the brink of the cataract, where she subsequently went to pieces. Besides Lieut. McCormick several others were slightly wounded on the part of the British, while twelve persons out of thirty-three on board the Caroline were reported killed or missing, and a number wounded.

This event caused extreme excitement and indignation on the part of the people of the United States, and brought that country to the verge of that with Great Britain. On 6. March, Governor of the State of New York, called the attention of the Legislature to it in a special message, and recommended a force of militia being called out for the defence of the frontier. In the course of which he alluded to his communication of 5 inst. of the US. to the State on the soil of New York. The American Secretary of War in communication to the British Minister at Washington, spoke of the affair as an unjustifiable outrage, and an insult to the flag. It was, however generally felt by both part es, that the British were quite justified by the circumstances in making an attack on the Caroline, and after a good deal of angry correspondence between the diplomats on behalf of their respective governments, the matter was allowed to drop.

After the destruction of the Caroline, the force under McNab's command was one half by the arrival of fresh bodies of militia to upwards of 5,000 men. A considerable body of McNab's warriors came in from Grand River and he was joined by a number of negroes, chiefly fugitive slaves from the South, who desired much to head the attack on Navy Island. Artillery and engineer officers are said, not the necessary delay caused by the difficulty surrounded in trans-

ing artillery and stores, delayed the proposed expedition against the island. The Schooners had also been considerably reinforced, and a body of their men was encamped on Grand Island. Scarcely one man in ten of this force was a British subject, and the majority were rascals and vagabonds allured by the hope of plunder, and as a Buffalo newspaper declared, "men who would cut my aunt's throat for a dollar." However, they were well armed and equipped, and no less than twenty-four cannon mounted in batteries. A crew of 1,500 or 2,000 New York men assembled along the Niagara, could with facility be restrained from joining the insurgents. Elsewhere, however soon arose among the latter Van Rensselaer proved incompetent, and unsupported in his battle, and on the 13th January 1838, Navy Island was finally evacuated by them after having been in their possession exactly one month. For some months afterwards, a certain number of Canadian rebels were in communication with the brother in consultation of another attack, but these were finally abandoned in the early part of the year 1839, and allowed to go to their homes.

In June 1838, another attempt at invasion was made by the American sympathizers with the Canadian insurgents, by way of the Niagara. The Township of Pelham was chiefly inhabited by preponderous opponents of the "Family Compact," and known as the stronghold of Reformers in the county, and it was supposed that the leaders would receive their sympathy, if not their active assistance. A portion of the surrounding farm was well wooded, and hilly, and sparsely populated, and here it was determined to raise the standard of rebellion. Benjamin Wait, a native of the United States, but a naturalized British subject, was the principal organizer of the expedition, and he was joined by a number of other refugees of similar stamp. He succeeded in gathering a considerable body of Reformers in the vicinity of Buffalo, and purchased a number of fine horses and twenty-six pairs of pistols which they expected to be joined. Several detachments of men were sent across from the Niagara, with instructions to assemble at Mr Ackerson's Farm in the region known as the "Short Hills," in Township of Pelham. They succeeded in eluding the vigilance of the volunteers, who were patrolling the bank of the river and reached their rendezvous in safety. They occupied a commanding eminence here, which they rudely fortified, and spent eight days in efforts to beat up recruits and in collecting provisions before their presence became actually known to the officers commanding on the frontier. Their movements were all accomplished by night, with the utmost care, and secrecy. Winchester and several of his immediate neighbors were not to speak to anyone, and he even took up all their canoe craft that he encountered with him. Hawley Reynolds maps out their numbers to one thousand or two hundred, when it is scarcely probable that they exceeded three hundred at any time. Their attempts to subvert the loyalty of the men of the neighborhood proved quite unsuccessful and they were joined

only by a few American settlers, and a number of absolute characters who were animated by hopes of plunder. A few days later "Colonel" James Morrow, an American who was said to have some military experience, arrived, and assumed command, with West acting as aide-de-camp. A detachment of men was advanced about the same time from Niagara, to observe their movements, and an outpost was pushed forward, and occupied St. John's village, about three miles from these strange, the "Short Hills." Having ascertained the strength at this isolated party and that they were quite unsupported, Morrow advanced with his whole force and surrounded the village on the night of June 18th. Fourteen of the loosers were quartered in Ormond's Tavern, a small wooden building, which they defended obstinately until it was riddled with bullets, and preparations were made to set it on fire, when they surrendered. A number of the insurgents had been severely wounded in the scuffle, and the remainder were so infuriated at the obstinate defence of this small party, that they determined to hang them on the spot, and were only prevented by the resolute opposition of their leader. Morrow was taken by force from the side of the prisoners. The rapid advance of the remainder of the troops, and a volunteer force of forty men, under Captain St. Catharines, the militia compelled them to release their prisoners, and abandon their camp, and disperse in every direction. Many of them succeeded in escaping to the United States. A number were killed in the flight, and Morrow, West, and fifty others were captured, and the former was executed at Niagara, although a strong effort was made by his former prisoners to save his life.

Apprehensions of a renewal of this attempt continued to exist for several months, and the President was kept in a state of constant alarm by the movements of small parties of filibusters in the State of New York for nearly two years afterwards, but no actual attempt at invasion or insurrection occurred. The progress of the district was severely retarded by these unfortunate events. Many eminent and loyal inhabitants were arrested and thrown into prison, on suspicion at the instance of her private enemies. Every man distrusted his neighbor and many persons sold their property for whatever they could obtain and emigrated to the United States. Those who remained, appeared gloomy and discouraged. The Toronto *Examiner* stated that the Province of Upper Canada had lost one-fifth of its population by emigration.

However brighter days were not far distant, and the revival of prosperity was rapid and general. The work of improvement on the Welland Canal furnished employment to several hundred men. Numerous railways were projected, and in 1839, the Erie and Ontario Company completed a line of horse-railway from Queenston to Chippewa, through the Township of Stamford, being the first railway in Upper Canada. The success of the Welland Canal in drawing traffic and the steepness of the grades combined to make it an un-

successful enterprise, and after a few years it ceased to be operated. More ambitious and more successful projects however were already on foot. The Niagara was successfully bridged below the falls and the Great Western railway extending from this Suspension Bridge through the townships of Stamford and Thorold traversed to London was opened in 1854. Above the same time the Buffalo and Lake Huron railway was completed from Port Erie, traversing the townships of Bertie, Humberstone, and Wainfleet, parallel to and at no great distance from Lake Erie. Subsequent years witnessed the completion of the Welland railway, following the line of the canal from north to south through the townships of Thorold, Crowland, and Humberstone, the Erie and Niagara, parallel with the Niagara river, through Stamford, Willoughby and Bertie, the Canada Southern and the Great Western Air Line traversing the northern portions of Wainfleet, Humberstone, and Bertie. The most recent railways were the completion of branches of those latter roads, leading through the townships of Crowland, Thorold, and Stamford to the Suspension Bridge until at the present moment the County of Welland is more united in almost every conceivable direction by railways, as the shreds of the locomotive is certainly heard in every quarter. It is also connected with the State of New York by four bridges, the International Bridge in the Township of Bertie, near Fort Erie, and the Cantilever Bridge and Upper and Lower Suspension Bridges at Niagara Falls, all of which take rank among the most remarkable engineering triumphs of the age. Remarkable facilities are thus afforded to all parts of the county for shipping purposes of all kinds to any part of the world; so at a very moderate expense, it is almost any where you can go.

In 1864 the first Municipal Council for the Municipal District of Niagara was chosen and was composed of twenty-eight members, who elected David Thorburn, of Queenston, their Warden (township of Stam.). In 1850, the Townships of Bertie, Crowland, Humberstone, Pelham, Stamford, Wainfleet, and Willoughby and the incorporated village of Chippawa and Thorold were detached from the Municipal County Limits of the County of Welland with the privilege of sending one representative to the Parliament of Canada. Immediate steps were taken for the erection of County Buildings at an ultimate expense of nearly $100,000 (£25,000) and for the drainage and reclamation of a tract of 13,000 acres of marsh lands, situated in the Townships of Wainfleet and Humberstone, which were acquired from the Crown by purchase in 1854 at the rate of one dollar per acre. The unincorporated village of Merritton, situated at the point where the canal crosses the River Welland, was selected as the county-seat, and its name changed to Welland. Consolidated villages had sprung up on the line of the canal, at Port Colborne, the Lake Erie entrance, and at Thorold on the line of the "Mountain," and the latter had already been for some time incorporated. But as the

villages on the canal grew and prospered, those on the Niagara on the old line of communication between the lakes, Chippawa and Queenston, declined correspondingly. The material progress of the County, however, on the whole was great. The sale of unlocated land was largely increased, schools and churches were everywhere established. The larger varieties of wild animals had become nearly extinct. In 1858 a final payment of $713 was made as a bounty of wolf-scalps, and wild deer were scarcely ever seen even in the most unfrequented parts of the County. In 1857 the Village of Fort Erie was incorporated within the Township of Bertie, and in the following year the Village of Elgin at the Canadian end of the Suspension Bridge, in the Township of Stamford, was incorporated as the Town of Clifton. The Village of Welland was also incorporated in the course of the year 1858, and twenty years later was erected into a town. In 1870 the Village of Port Colborne was incorporated, and in 1881 the Village of Drummondville, situated on the Lundy's Lane battlefield, was incorporated by the title of the Village of Niagara Falls.

The conclusion of a treaty of reciprocity with the United States in 1854 was the beginning of an era of marked prosperity for the County, which, although interrupted to some extent by the commercial crisis of 1857, continued during the whole period of the Civil War in that country. There was an abnormal demand for horses and cattle, and all products of the farm, of which the inhabitants of the County of Welland were not slow to take advantage, for they improved the country to some regard as wealth and population although considerable numbers of young men were induced by the lure of adventure, or the high bounty offered for recruits, to enlist in the Federal Army, and [illegible] lost their lives fighting in the Union ranks.

During the course of the war with the Fenians organized in the United States had flourished, and its membership greatly increased. A great number of trained soldiers were thrown out of employment by the disbandment of the rival armies, many of whom were already enrolled as Fenians, and many others, adventurous spirits, who were ready to engage in any cause. The Fenian leaders determined to direct their first attack against Canada, chiefly as instead, in the forlorn hope, of bringing about a war between the United States and Great Britain. The city of Buffalo, at the foot of Lake Erie, was selected as the principal base of operations, and the destruction of the Welland Canal as the object of their first expedition. There were many resident Fenians in Buffalo, and leaders of Irish Rebellions, as they were styled, had for long openly borne during the winter of 1865-66. A large number of men could easily be concentrated there without attracting much attention, and boats could be obtained for transporting them into Canada without exciting the suspicions of the officials of the American government. There were no regular organized forces within thirty miles of Fort Erie, and no opposition need be anticipated to the passage of the river at that point. During the

last week in May 1866, bodies of men were observed moving northward along the various railroads in the United States leading toward the great lakes. These men, being questioned as to their destination, uniformly replied that they were on their way to California to work in the mines. Many of these parties united at Buffalo about the 31st of May, and assembled that night at the various Fenian headquarters in different parts of the city, many of them already completely armed and equipped for war. About midnight they separated, but, instead of dispersing, they marched in small detachments by various streets to the vicinity of Lower Black Rock, where a number of canal boats and a steam-tug were ready to receive them and transport them across the river. A number of heavy waggons loaded with arms and military stores were also awaiting their arrival. Most of the men, who composed in force this assemblage for the invasion of Canada, were recent soldiers, and the passage of the river was accomplished with the utmost rapidity and good order. About one thousand men were landed by daylight under command of Colonel John O'Neil, an officer who had seen considerable service on the Federal army during the civil war as a scout about two miles below Fort Erie. That village was immediately occupied, and a requisition for provisions made upon the inhabitants. A small scouting party was pushed forward about six miles along the line of the Grand Trunk Railroad to destroy the bridges, while the main body moved down the river to Frenchman's Creek, where they remained until Tuesday, parties were sent out in every direction to seize by force provisions. They found none of the rural districts, farmhouses deserted by all males, who had removed their stock and provisions beyond the reach of the invaders. A sufficient number of horses were obtained, however, to mount the field officers, and a part of mine deemed to act as scouts. By the time the United States steamer Michigan had entered the river and prevented the crossing of reinforcements of Fenians, which had assembled at Black Rock. Sims unarmed passed, however continued to cross during the day on the ferry boat, which continued to make its regular trips between Black Rock and Fort Erie. O'Neil remained quietly in his camp at Frenchman's Creek, until about nine o'clock last evening, when he gave orders for the destruction of two hot sand steam of square rollocks, which he had brought with him in the expectation of being joined by re-forcements, and began his march in the direction of Chippewa. Upon arriving at Black Creek, he sent a halted and encamped for the night on the right bank of that at ram near its mouth. At three o'clock next morning, he learned through information at four hundred British regulars and a battery of Royal Artillery had arrived at Chippewa the evening before, with a few hundred and fifty Canadian volunteers were on the point of leaving Port Colborne at in Grapb on their way to Fort Erie, by rail. O'Neil promptly determined to attack the latter body before they could be joined by the regulars and artillery at

Chippawa, and after allowing his men to breakfast, marched southward to intercept them near the point where they supposed they would be interrupted by the destruction of the railway bridge over Stoneraven's Creek.

General George Napier, who commanded the British troops in Ontario, was informed of the Fenian invasion at Fort Erie early on the morning of the same day, and four hundred of the "Queen's Own" volunteers of Toronto were at once furnished by steamer and railway to Port Colborne, under Colonel J. S. Dennis. Colonel Peacock, with two hundred men of the 16th Foot and two hundred of the 47th, and a battery of Royal artillery under Lieut.-Col. Home, was soon afterwards instructed to proceed to St. Catharines and take command of the entire force on the Niagara frontier. Meanwhile the forces already mentioned, there were available for active service in about quarter-five hundred volunteers under Lieut.-Col. Currie at St. Catharines, and four hundred more in the Lincoln Col. Booker at Burnsville. Upon arriving at St. Catharines, Peacock was informed that the Fenians were marching upon Chippawa, and that their scouts were already reported within a few miles of that place, and being anxious to preserve the bridges over the Welland river, he pushed on immediately to that place, where he arrived at nightfall with the regulars and the battery. He at once ordered the volunteers at St. Catharines to join him there, and sent Capt. Akers, R. E., across the country to Port Colborne to instruct Lieut.-Col. Dennis to meet him at Stevensville, some miles from Fort Erie, at 10 o'clock the next morning with the force under his command.

In the meantime, Lieut. Col. Booker had arrived at Port Colborne with the volunteers stationed at Burnsville, and finding the senior officer assembled commanded. Learning that the Fenians still encamped near Fort Erie at dark, and expected not to exceed eight hundred men, and having a one hundred men under his command he determined to advance at once and attack them in the rear. Capt. Akers on arriving at Port Colborne found the troops there already under arms and embarked on the cars in readiness for the advance on Fort Erie, and got a hot supper at one o'clock Booker's proposed plan of operations. Detailed and Akers, taking with them the Welland Canal Field battery, fifty-seven officers and men, Capt. Richard King, active as infantry and twenty-two men of the Dunnville Naval Company Capt. Lachlan McCallum then embarked on the steamer *Robb* and proceeded to Fort Erie to patrol the Niagara and cut off the retreat of the Fenians. Booker however received a dispatch from Lieut.-Col. Peacock stating that he must adhere to his original plan and must hurry at Stevensville, and at dawn he took his departure from Port Colborne, intending to proceed by road to Ridgeway and thence march northward to Stevensville. The men had been conveyed by the railway carriages nearly the whole night and deprived of sleep and had very little food, and were fatigued and impatient. They

arrived safely at Ridgeway, where they left the men and began the march for Stevensville, only four miles distant, at about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 2nd of June. Booker's force now numbered about eight hundred and forty men, composed of the 2nd or Queen's Own Rifles of Toronto, the 13th Battalion of Hamilton, and the York and Caledonia rifle companies. Very few of the men had ever seen a shot fired in anger. At the time time, O'Neil, with about eight hundred men was advancing upon Ridgeway from the south with the intention of intercepting them on their march. The latter were nearly equal in point of numbers, but the Fenians were chiefly veterans used to, accustomed to both fighting and ready for action, while the Canadian volunteers were inexperienced, and exhausted by want of rest and food, and did not expect to meet the enemy for several hours. They had not advanced, however, beyond a mile from the railway along the Ridge road, when parties of armed men were seen lurking behind the fences and in the woods in front, and shots were fired. These companies of the "Queen's Own" extended and forced back the Fenian skirmishing line for one half a mile with little loss. They rallied, however, behind a rude barricade of rails and a low stone wall in the vicinity of a small house and outbuildings on the brow of the ridge of limestone, along which the road wound in a south easterly direction. The left of the Fenians rested on a tract of woods, their right on an orchard and farmhouse on the edge of the ridge, while their reserve was posted in another orchard about three hundred yards in the rear. After a short action of about fifteen minutes, the Fenians were forced from their position and thrown back on their reserve, and the volunteers advanced from the road, which was now swept towards their left, enfilading the Fenian position. The companies of the "Queen's Own" which had been marshalled with the exception of three companies on the flanks, had been ordered by the 13th during the advance and were then formed in close column on the Ridge road, four hundred yards in rear of the fighting line. The University and Highland companies on the extreme right had pressed forward a considerable distance into a woods on the extreme right, and were separated from the remainder of the 2nd which was by a hill and wood. O'Neil, finding the men falling back, rode forward to encourage them, accompanied by a number of other mounted officers, and some of the advanced skirmishers began to run in the rear calling out that a considerable cavalry were coming. Upon hearing this cry Booker hastily gave the command to prepare for cavalry the long rounded the hill, the "Queen's Own" formed a square on the road, the skirmishers ran in and attempted to form rallying squares in the field and fire by full back on the main body a great confusion. The Fenians advanced and poured in their fire with considerable effect. The "Queen's Own" then attempted to deploy but fell into confusion and the two battalions became mingled together and began to retire, at first in good

order, but finally in much haste and disorder. The companies on the right were so far in advance that their retreat was nearly cut off and they lost heavily in running. The retreat was continued to Fort Colborne, the detachment having lost nine killed and thirty-one wounded in the action, but the Fenians did not pursue beyond Ridgeway. The loss of the Fenians was totally as great, and O'Neil immediately decided to return to Fort Erie, about seven miles away.

In the meantime, Dennis had arrived at Fort Erie with his detachment on the *Robb* steamer, and found the Fenian camp deserted, and proceeded down the river as far as Black Creek. The company at artillery was landed at Fort Erie and the surrounding country scoured in all directions, but no party could be encountered, and secured on board the vessel. Perceiving that Col. Booker did not appear, Dennis determined to return to Fort Colborne, leaving the artillery company to occupy Fort Erie. Before this design could be accomplished, he learned that the Fenians were again approaching, and he landed with seventy men to oppose them. This small force was scarcely formed in line in the principal street, near the river, when the enemy appeared in considerable numbers on the crest of the high ridge in rear of the village, and began firing upon them. One of the first shots that were fired wounded Col. Bailey, the second in command, during the Fenians, who was conspicuous on a white horse, but his followers immediately charged down the heights with the utmost, and easily drove the small party which resisted them to the brink of the water. Col. Dennis and Captain Meredith with about twenty men retreated down the river, and Captain King with the remainder sought shelter on the wharf behind piles of cordwood and in the post-office. Unfortunately, on the opposite side of the street where they were immediately surrounded by five hundred Fenians. Here they successively defended themselves for a quarter of an hour until all their officers were wounded, and the building riddled with bullets. In an unsuccessful attempt to force the doors, several of the Fenians were wounded by bayonet thrusts, two of whom subsequently died. Captain King, who being struck to the ground by a shot which deprived it in of his leg, emptied his revolver at the enemy who were rushing in upon him, and flung it and into the river where he narrow y escaped being drowned. The remainder of his company then surrendered, having five of their number wounded. On the part of the Fenians seven were killed or mortally hurt, and twenty thirty wounded.

As soon as the *Robb* had landed the volunteers, she got under way and drifted down the stream, when having picked up Captain McCallum and fifteen others, who had escaped with him she ascended the stream, came by the guantlet of the Fenian musketry as she passed the village and proceeded to Fort Colborne with the prisoners.

While these events were taking place at Fort Erie, Col. Peacock,

who had been passed early in the morning by Lieut.-Col. Villiers, with nine hundred and fifty of the 49th, and eight hundred volunteers, variously from Chippewa towards Shrewsbury, where he arrived about noon. The day was very warm, and many men fell out from exhaustion. After marching ten miles, the column was obliged to halt to allow the men to recover from their fatigue. About four o'clock, having learned the result of the action near Ridgeway, and the subsequent retreat of the Fenians, the march was resumed in the direction of Fort Erie. Darkness having overtaken them while still two miles from that village, they encamped for the night in the fields by the roadside. Their approach was observed by the Fenian videttes, and a brief determination to recross the river was hastily as possible. During the night a tug, towing a large scow, came over from Buffalo, and the whole force, with exception of a few stragglers and rear-guard, embarked, and got under way. When they entered United States waters they were disarmed by the steamer *Michigan*, but released a few days later. Their conduct during the unwonted halt was almost disastrous. Houses and provisions were freely appropriated, but they committed very few outrages, and generally treated the inhabitants and their property with uncommon politeness. The next day Fort Erie was occupied by three thousand five hundred British regulars and volunteers, coming from various directions. A few stragglers were shot, and a number of others captured, but the majority of the Fenians were beyond their reach.

In 1867, the townships of Wainfleet and Pelham were detached from the electoral districts of Welland, and incorporated in the new county of Haldimand parliamentary purposes, only they still remain portions of the County of Welland for all other purposes.

In 1870, the county was again threatened with a Fenian invasion, and the frontier was occupied by large bodi es of troops but a recourse was not attempted, and up to the present time none of the county has not again been disturbed. These troops on the frontier led to the formation of an entire battalion of volunteers in the County of Welland, (the 44th) which consists of eight companies having their head quarters at Drummondville, Thorold, Chippewa, Fort Erie Welland, Niagara Falls, Stevensville and Fonthill, respectively. I numbers, thirty-two officers and three hund red and thirty-six men, and with the Welland troop of cavalry these officers and forty-five men and the eight divisions of the Welland Canal Field Battery these officers and sixty-seven men, comp rises the volunteer mi litary force of the county. The recent annals of the county have been comparatively uneventful. There has been a steady though not a rapid increase in wealth and population. There is ready market for the produce of the area in all parts of the county, and although there are few very wealthy residents, there are few who are very poor. There are 81 persons three high schools and ninety-two district public schools within the limits of the County of Welland, besides a county

hundred school, situated in the town of Welland, having a total annual attendance of not less than 100 thousand pupils. The total annual expenditure for educational purposes exceeds $60,000 (£ 12,500).

In the year 1886, the remainder of the ninth lands owned by the county were finally disposed of. Nearly $60,000 had been realized in frontage and surveys, about $9,000 in discounts and legal expenses, while the original cost of the tract was about $23,500, making an aggregate expenditure by the county on the account, of $85,000. The total receipts from the sale of lands amounted to $113,563, leaving an apparent profit to the county of $24,872, or £5,200. The expenses of administration during the period that they were in the possession of the county were large, and would considerably diminish this apparent profit. The total expenditure by the county for all purposes during the six years (1879-1884 inclusive) was $193,178, of which $60,000 was for the construction of criminal courts, $41 174 for education $19,333 on public buildings, $24 735 on bridges, $22,858 in support of the insane and destitute, and $16,600 in salaries. In addition to this, the various municipalities composing the county annually expend for all purposes about $130,000, of which about $40,000 is for schools and $20,000 for roads and bridges. The rate of taxation varies in townships, from a mill and a quarter to four mills on the dollar, in incorporated villages from one to fifteen mills on the dollar and in towns, from twelve to twenty mills on the dollar.

The County of Welland presents excellent field for settlement to persons with small capital. Many large farms in all parts of the county for from forty to eighty acres per acre. The soil is productive and easily tilled. The for fruit for many of the kinds of produce are unrivalled. The public schools are numerous and excellent. The rate of taxation is low and the expense of living is moderate. Building materials and fuel are at I cheap. The proximity of the large City of Buffalo creates a ready ma ke for vegetable, poultry and the products of the dairy and garden. Manufacturers can obtain abundant water-power in many parts of the county which still exists in unused.

The vicinity of Niagara Falls is too well-known to require any description here. The banks of the Niagara above the Falls, and the shores of Lake Erie abound in picturesque scenery and are much frequented by American visitors. The interior of the county is slightly undulating, and a part in of the township of Pelham is quite hilly. The soil is usually an alluvial, clay-loam, vary ing from two to thirty feet in depth, with a clay subsoil. Water is easily obtained by digging or boring at a depth of from ten to forty feet, and there are numerous small streams flowing into he Niagara River or Lake Erie. About one-tenth of the total area is still in woodland. The proportion of unreclaimable swamp or waste is very small. Lands in nearly every part of the county can be easily drained at small expense. A consid-

enable portions of the townships of Stamford, Pelham, and Bertie, to specially adapted to market-gardening, while the entire county has been noted for the excellence of its fruit since its earliest settlement. The apple pear cherry plum, and quince thrive everywhere, and the peach is grown with great success in certain local ties. The county covers an upwards of 240,000 acres, four fifths of which are under cultivation, and has at present within a population exceeding twenty-eight thousand.

Nearly one-third of the inhabitants of the county are of German origin, but many of them are now thoroughly Anglicized in language and in feeling. There are, however many native Germans living in the townships of Bertie, Humberstone, and Willoughby; nearly all of whom have become naturalized British subjects. Nearly the whole of the remaining population are British either by birth or origin. There are, however a few Italians, a few Swedes, and a considerable number of negroes either fugitives themselves, or the descendants of fugitives flown from the United States. The Methodists form the most numerous religious sect in this county, the members of the Church of England rank next, after these come the Roman Catholics and Presbyterians in nearly equal proportion

The Township of Bertie

The township is bounded on the north by the township of Willoughby on the east by the Niagara river, on the south by Lake Erie, and on the west by the township of Willoughby. Its extreme length from east to west is about ten miles, by about seven miles an extreme breadth, and it contains nearly 36,000 acres. The surface is very slightly undulating. A considerable length of land known as the Limestone ridge traverses the township in a south-westerly direction from the Niagara river to Lake Erie, and divides it into two nearly equal parts. A road winds along the summit of this ridge and affords an agreeable drive. The land throughout the township is laid out in blocks containing two lots of one hundred acres each, with a road running on to almost each block. The township is traversed by a number of small streams, the principal of which are Black Creek, Miller's Creek, and Frenchman's Creek, falling into the Niagara river and the Two-mile and Sixmile creeks falling into Lake Erie. Mouths of blown sand, very large in height from two to fifty feet, fringe the shore of Lake Erie, and are in most cases overgrown with shrubs and trees, interlaced with wild grapevines and fox-grape. The coast is generally marked by numbers of ark-like vessels of small burden of the summer camping beside the lake. Point Abino, at the north-western angle of the township, projects nearly a mile into Lake Erie, and affords a tolerably safe anchorage for vessels of light draught. It is a hilly composed of sand hills, some of which rise nearly one hundred feet above the level of the lake, and abounds in a wild picturesque scenery. Thirty years ago this place was somewhat celebrated as a favorite rendezvous for professional pugilists from the United States, being at that time almost unmolested, and secluded from observation. Many encounters took place here between noted champions of the ring, among others a very furious contest between Heenan and Morrissey afterwards a member of the United States Congress. The sand is valuable for building purposes, and large quantities are annually shipped to Buffalo. There are several valuable quarries of limestone and freestone in the township, which are practically inexhaustible, and from one of which come sizable quantities of stone are shipped to the United States. A variety of clay which is well adapted for brickmaking is found in many parts of the township, and is extensively used. Much of the soil is a light clay-loam, mingled with vegetable mould, but in some parts a sandy loam predominates. Peat is found in depth from eighteen inches to

ground into flour are thousand acres are still in wood-land. Oak, ash elm, beech, maple hickory, and tamarack are more plentiful, but there are many other varieties of wood indigenous to the soil. All the handy varieties of fruit are grown with success, and in certain localities, the peach is found to thrive. The staple crops are winter wheat, oats, peas, beans, barley maize, buckwheat, potatoes, roots, turnips, tobacco, various kinds of clover, millet, and the different varieties of garden vegetables. Large quantities of hay and straw find their way every winter to the Buffalo market. There are three considerable manufactories in the township managed on the co-operative plan. Large quantities of butter, eggs, and poultry are purchased by hucksters from the United States, who transact every part of the township. Grapes, gooseberry, currants, raspberries and blackberries thrive everywhere and yield abundantly. Great quantities of strawberries are grown in various localities, and are sold at from four to ten cents per quart (2d to 5d). Immense farms may be purchased at from thirty to eighty dollars per acre and rent at from two to four dollars per acre.

There are three considerable unincorporated villages situated in the township, Ridgeway, Stevensville, and Victoria, and it contains six post-offices, thirteen churches, and fourteen public schools. The village of Ridgeway is situated on the line of the Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk Railway about nine miles from Lake Erie and seven from Niagara river. It contains about one hundred and fifty houses, with a population of nearly four hundred. There are three taverns, about twenty shops, a foundry, three planing mills, two saw mills, a post-office, two hotels, and three churches. It is a neat and pleasant village, prettily situated on high ground. Stevensville lies about one mile due north of Ridgeway and contains about one hundred inhabitants. It is a station on the Canada Southern Railway, and is on the Lower Canada side of the Great Western. It contains one tavern, a dozen shops of various kinds, a grist-mill, a saw-mill, a planing mill, two churches, a public school and a post-office. The village of Victoria is situated on the bank of the Niagara river at the Canadian end of the International bridge, and has nearly seven hundred inhabitants. It contains the carshops of the Grand Trunk and Canada Southern railways, five taverns, nearly a dozen shops, a grist-mill, a grain-elevator, a post office, and a Methodist church. It is connected with North Buffalo by a ferry and by means of a car running across the bridge at intervals.

In addition to the villages already mentioned, there is a considerable hamlet at Amherst adjoining the village of Fort Erie, and another named New Germany one mile north of Stevensville. The several lines of railway which traverse the township in nearly every corner exhibit a section, furnish employment for a large number of men, especially at the terminus of the International Bridge and there are

consequence a large and increasing demand for the products of the farm and garden with the limits of the municipality itself. Considerable attention has been recently bestowed upon the cultivation of small fruits with most gratifying success, and as the future progressing, especially appears destined to attain large proportions in this township.

The total population of the Township of Hertel is nearly five thousand, and it contains real and personal property of the value of nearly $3,000,000. In 1874 there were 1,400 horses, 1,700 hogs, 3,100 horned cattle, and 3,455 sheep within its limits. There were in the same year 971 acres of orchard and 4,000 acres sown with winter wheat. It is the most populous and the wealthiest township in the County of Welland. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada traverses the southern part of the township, and for from Lake Erie, and has three stations within its limits, the Loop Line branch of the same railway and the Canada Southern railroad run side by side through the northern portion, and each have three stations in it. The Erie and Niagara branch of the Canada Southern is how the course of the river in a nor h-easterly direction through the eastern part of the township, and has two stations in it. Of roadways has the railway facilities are scarcely be improved. Lines of telegraph follow all the railroads, and here is another line along the principal road leading from Port Erie to Port Colborne, and there are two telephone lines are also through the township in different directions.

The Village of Chippawa

The unincorporated village of Chippawa is situated on the banks of the Welland river at its junction with the Niagara, about two miles above the Falls. The French built a stockade at this place before the conquest, and during the wars of the American Revolution, a block house was constructed, which was subsequently known as Fort Welland. Its situation at the head of the portage on the left bank of the river caused it to become a place of some importance at an early period, and a small settlement soon sprang up around the stockade which was usually occupied by a dozen regular soldiers. In the spring of 1814 a long line of breastworks and entrenchments were constructed by the first battalion of the 8th regiment on the left bank of the Welland at this place, but they were abandoned by General Riall two days after being upon and a fine battery on the Lundy's Lane position, near Street's creek, on the 25th of July, and the bridge over the stream was destroyed. Colonel Allan M'Nab, when there on the reconnoissance of the rebels encamped on Navy Island in December, 1837, made it a place his headquarters, and the rebels attempted ineffectually to dislodge him by a bombardment. As long as the portage around the Falls was used as a transport of goods between Lakes Ontario and Erie, Chippawa grew and prospered, and but for its become one of the principal centres of trade in the Upper Province, but the completion of the Erie and Welland Canals, and the construction of railways, sadly injured it. From that time its decline was rapid, though gradual.

It has an incorporated village the year 1850, that part of the village lying on the right bank of the Welland, having a thrifty farming part of the township of Willoughby and the on the left bank, part of the township of Stamford, and contains upwards of two hundred acres. It is a station on the Erie and Niagara branch of the Canada Southern railway and also a port of entry. It contains a grist-mill, a distillery a tannery a post-office, three taverns, fifteen shops, a public school, three churches, and a town-hall, and has a population of upwards of seven hundred. It is pleasantly situated within an easy walk of the great falls, and forms an agreeable place for summer residence. A fine view of the rapids of the Niagara above the falls can be obtained from the vicinity of the village, and there is an excellent macadam ized road leading to the town of Niagara Falls

THE TOWNSHIP OF CROWLAND

The township of Crowland is bounded on the east by the town ship of Wainfleet, on the south by the township of Humberstone, and on the east, north-east, and north by the river Welland, which separates it from the townships of Thorold and Stamford, and is navigable for vessels of light draught to far to the town of Welland, in the south-eastern angle of the township. It contains 19,000 acres, of which upwards of 15,000 are under cultivation. The soil in gene ally a light clayey sandy loam, and in very productive. White, blue, and red clay are found in some localities, and bog ore has been dis covered. There are also springs of considerable power in various parts of the municipality. There are still about four thousand acres of woodland distributed very nearly over the whole of the township. The predominant varieties of timber are the white, red, and swamp oak, the sugar and red maple, beech, basswood, linden, hickory, and butternut. The first settlers came here from the United States in 1788, but the first road was not surveyed until 1801. Two years later the first town-meeting was held and a census was taken, and it was ascertained that two hundred and ninety persons were then living in the township. Wild land could at that time be purchased for eighteen pence an acre. By 1837 notwithstanding the ravages of war, the population had increased to nearly six hundred and land was valued at twenty-three shillings an acre. In 1848 the value of land was estimated at four pounds an acre, and improved farms are now worth from £7 10s. to £8 an acre. The township pos sesses three churches, seven public schools, and a post-office, and has a population of upwards of two thousand, exclusive of the town of Welland, which formerly formed part of the municipality. The small village or hamlet of Crowland or Cook's Mills is situated near the centre of the township on Lyon's Creek, which flows in a north easterly direction through it with rapidity and finally unites with the river Welland near its mouth. This place contains two taverns, several shops, a saw-mill, a post-office and a town-hall, and has about two hundred inhabitants. A branch of the Canada Southern rail way traverses the township diagonally in a north-easterly direction and has one station with a station. The value of real and personal property in Crowland in 1885 exceeded $700,000, and there were 800 horses, 1,000 sheep, and 900 head of horned cattle in the town ship at that year. The staple crops are the same as in the adjoining townships, and there are many well cultivated farms in the parts of the municipality, and the inhabitants are generally thrifty and progressive.

The Village of Fort Erie.

The accompanied village of Fort Erie is situated on the left bank of the Niagara river at the point where it leaves Lake Erie. It is bounded on the east by the Niagara, on the south by Lake Erie and on the west and north by the township of Bertie, of which it originally formed a part. The Algonquin name of this place was Gnadh-gul-tah, signifying "the place of the hill," a tradition saying that in the early years of the seventeenth century an engagement took place in the river between the French and Indians, in which a number of the former were killed, and the bank floating up there gave a name to the place. In pre-historic times, there was evidently a large Indian settlement in the vicinity, large quantities of stone axes, arrowheads, celts, and fragments of pottery being found in the road races in, and for some years after the present village was laid out. Almost the year 1796, the French built on this a wooden stockade, and established a garrison with the view maintaining here the post Fort Niagara was captured by Sir Wm. Johnson when it was abandoned and destroyed. The place was immediately occupied by the British, who rebuilt the stockade and constructed a dock. During the pursuit of Pontiac's war, it was occupied by a detachment of the 60th regt. or Royal Americans, under command of a subaltern, but it was not attacked. It continued to be but of an unimportant character during the American Revolution, and until the end of the century being visited occasionally by a garrison of about twenty men. About the year 1800, a ferry was started about here, the village of Black Rock in the State of New York, and a post on the Canadian shore, about two miles below the site of the fort, and by the route many of the early settlers found the way into Canada from the United States. In the year 1806, war being imminent between he United States and Great Britain, the construction of a work was intended to mount two guns, was begun on a high elevated about twenty feet above the level of the lake, and commanding the mouth of the river. When the river-front was nearly completed, and a stone magazine finished in he interior work was discontinued, and the fort remained in an unfinished condition until the war of 1812 began. Earthworks were thrown up at different points on the range of heights few hundred yards from the water's edge, with the view of controlling the passage of the river, but no effort was made to strengthen the fort by the British during the first year of hostilities. Artillery skirmishes were of frequent occurrence and the

Americans made an attempt to cross, which signally failed, and has already been described (*ante* p. 73). On the 27th May, 1813, when General Vincent found himself obliged to abandon Fort George, he sent an address to Col. John Warren, a militia officer then in command at Fort Erie, and desired him to abandon that post and join him with the force under his orders. Col. Warren immediately executed a further abandonment on the American batteries at Black Rock, with a view of reaching his troops, which he could not until dark, when the works were demanded the barracks burnt, and the cannon dismounted or thrown into the river, and he effected his retreat without molestation. Col. Preston, the officer who commanded at Black Rock, made possession of the place next day, and it was occupied by the Americans until July of the same year. During the autumn of 1813, a mortal tumult got hands, but Gen. Drummond finally succeeded in forcing it to December and began the work of building barracks and repairing the fortifications with the intention of establishing a permanent garrison there. On the 31st of July, 1814, the fort was paid anxiously surrendered with the garrison of one hundred and twenty-six men by its commandant, Major Buck, of the 5th regiment, to the American army under Gen. Brown, almost without firing a shot, in the face of the remonstrances of its subordinate officers. The subsequent siege of Fort Erie and its evacuation and destruction by the Americans has already been described in some length (*ante* p. 7) At this period, the village consists of a cluster of twenty houses at the entrance of the fort. By 1837, the population had increased sufficiently to entitle the village to become incorporated. Its growth since then, however has been slow. The construction of the International Bridge in 1873, at a point about a mile outside the village limits, and the consequent removal of the Grand Trunk, and Erie and Niagara Railways, seriously checked its progress. There are about a mile hundred acres included with the limits of the corporation, on each extending upwards of two and a half miles along the river and lake, and has a population of about 2,000 inhabitants present. The village contains a machine shop, grist-mill, a post-office, a greenhouse, three meat-markets, four taverns, two shops of various descriptions, four churches, Temperance-hall and a public school. It is connected by a common net-work of rails with the Black Rock suburb of the city of Buffalo. The picturesque ruins of Fort Erie in the southern part of the village, and the adjacent groves on the shore of the lake are annually visited by many persons. A summer ferry has recently been established between Buffalo harbour and this point and it is stated that in the months of July, August and September 1885, it carried not less than 50,000 passengers. A magnificent water privilege at the village still remains unimproved, and there are many noble buildings sites along the west of the range of heights that face the Niagara. Large quantities of fish are annually taken in the river and lake and exported to Buffalo. A poultry-yard of considerable

magistrate has been recently established, and promises to be very successful. Much of the land in the village is particularly well adapted to market-gardening, being a rich alluvial loam, and vegetables and all kinds of fruit, and many advantageous places within its immediate use in the open air. There is a ready and remunerative market for all kinds of garden produce in the vicinity.

This village promises in future to become a favorite summer residence for wealthy inhabitants of the city of Buffalo, situated directly opposite on the western bank of the Niagara. A considerable number have already purchased lands in the vicinity and some have erected houses. Many working-men employed in Buffalo have also found Fort Erie a convenient and inexpensive place of residence.

The Township of Humberstone

The township of Humberstone, like the various other municipalities of the County of Welland, occupies an extremely advantageous geographical position. It is bounded on the north by the township of Cornwall, on the south by Lake Erie, on the east by the township of Bertie, and on the west by the township of Wainfleet. The surface of this township is level, being diversified only by the sandhills bordering on the shore of Lake Erie, and the gentle swells and undulations peculiar to the land the adjoining townships. It is about seven and a half miles long and six miles wide, and contains about 30,000 acres.

It was first settled in the year 1785, when land in the township could be purchased for ten cents an acre. The early settlers suffered many hardships. Provisions had frequently to be carried on the back from Niagara and Chippewa by Indian trails through the Niagara River and the shore. Bunch bought the locust were sometimes cooked for food, and during one year in particular the settlers were obliged to dig up pumpkins seeds which they had been planted and eat them to keep themselves from starving.

Families made their own cloth and garments of flax and wool. Farmers made their own ploughs and harrows. Pitchforks and other implements were manufactured out of wood by the settlers themselves. In fact they made many articles of use they used. Among the first settlers were John Nixon who settled on Lot No. 8 in the 1st Concession, Daniel Kinsley Minthar Sherk, John Stucle and George Zavitz. Their hardships progressed down and occupied the greater portion of the lands of this township, and are nearly all prosperous and its inhabitants. In 1871, the township contained seventy-five inhabited houses, one grist and one sawmill, and land had risen in value to two and a half dollars per acre. In the present year 1886, it contains a population of 2,700, exclusive of Port Colborne, an incorporated village, originally forming part of his township. There are now nine English and two German public schools and ten churches. Cultivated land is worth from twenty to eighty dollars per acre.

A ridge of high land on the south side of the township runs nearly east and west, parallel to the shore of Lake Erie, and with its usual regularity the lake. The lands on each side of the ridge slope to the north, on the other south towards the lake, until the postscript hill which borders on the lake shore are reached. These hills are well timbered, and is fringed with forest trees at their base nomgth.

ing oak, ash, hornbeck, cedar, beech, butternut, walnut, beech, and white, green, or sugar maple. In summer these hills and valleys ring with the melodies of its song birds, with whom they are a favorite haunt. They are also haunted with various kinds of game, such as woodcock, partridges, quails, wild pigeons, snipe, squirrels, and rabbits. Foxes, racoons and other fur-bearing animals in limited quantities also find shelter here.

The lake abounds with fish of nearly all the varieties found in fresh water. Many of the inhabitants of the entire of large towns spend their summer vacation camping out along the lake shore among these beautiful hills, enjoying the pure lake air and fishing and hunting.

The Port Rite and Stanchope road runs along the top of the ridge. The road is macadamized and graveled nearly its entire length, and as it is the direct highway to the city of Buffalo it always presents an animated appearance. A drive along it in summer is always enjoyable. Even in the hottest days a cool and refreshing breeze from the lake pleasantly prevails. Comfortable houses, barns, and other farm buildings are everywhere to be seen. Numerous fine orchards border it on either side. Many shade trees, also others both sides of the road in many places. Horses, herds of cattle and sheep, grazing on the fields in quiet security, give an air of prosperity, plenty and comfort that is unsurpassed in many other townships.

Petersburgh or Hamburgtown, sometimes also called Stonebridge, is situated about one mile north of Port Colborne in the south-west city corner of the township. It has a population of about seven hundred inhabitants. The Welland Canal passes through the centre of the village. It is an important station on the Welland railway. It contains three churches, one public school, one Lutheran school, a town hall, a Temperance hall, five hotels, a machine shop, a foundry a saw-mill, a planing mill and sash and door factory two cabinet-shops, three wagon and carriage factories, eight shops, one organ-factory two harness manufactories, five blacksmith shops, and being surrounded by a good farming country is in a very prosperous condition.

A beautiful ridge of land runs in a north-easterly direction from the village. A road traverses the ridge, called the Centre road, and is good nearly the whole year round. Comfortable houses and farm buildings are seen on nearly every farm surrounded by excellent gardens and numerous fine orchards. Herds of fine cattle and sheep may be seen pasturing in the adjacent fields in summer and a drive over the road in the month of September fully presented a picture of prosperity and domestic comfort. There is also an undulating strip of land extending along the eastern side of the township, which is very fertile and productive, being well adapted to agriculture and horticulture, and evidences of thrift and prosperity exist among all the farmers of the locality.

In the south-western corner of the township is three ore summery

fine forms, well adapted to raising grain and fruits. There is a hilly central hill situated in the part of the township, called the "Sugar Loaf," upwards of one hundred feet in height, having an observatory built on the summit, from which a fine view of the lake and surrounding country may be obtained. It has lately become a popular summer resort. In addition to its pumping powers, and those frame in outlines, a great many boarders are accommodated at the neighboring farm-houses during the summer months, and it is a favorite resort for pic-nic parties.

The central and eastern parts of the township, being between the ridges on the north and south, are very level. The soil in most of an excellent quality, being more or less alluvial, varying in quality from black muck to clay-loam, and produces heavy crops of grain, hay and roots.

The north-eastern portion of the township is considerably lower than the central part, and contains numerous marshes. These lands form the source of Lyons' creek, which empties into the Welland river, and thence into the Niagara, about two miles above the Falls. Immense quantities of wheel-spokes and cranberries grow in this marsh. There are about 3,000 acres of marsh in this township, of which there are about five acres more valuable for peat, which no doubt, will be, some day, annually turned and used for fuel.

Humberstone contains 5,631 acres of woodland, which consists principally of the following varieties of trees, viz.:—white oak, birch, linden, white-wood, beech, wild cherry, poplar, red and white cedar, hemlock, hickory, butternut, walnut, pine, tamarack, elm, spruce, cottonwood. This woodland is very evenly distributed all over the township; nearly every farm having sufficient for building, fencing and fuel.

The principal products of the soil are, viz.:—oats, barley, maize, peas, potatoes, buckwheat, timothy, various kinds of clover, pasturage, hemp, turnips, carrots, mangel wurtzels, all kinds of garden produce, both for nutrition, as luxury of poultry, butter, cheese, eggs, apples, pears, peaches, plums, quinces, cherries, grapes, currants, strawberries, and other small fruits. There are ready markets for large quantity of this produce. Much of it finds its way to Buffalo, a large city about twelve miles distant across the Niagara River in the State of New York. The remainder is purchased by local dealers at nearly every town and village, and shipped to various parts of the world.

Shipping ports from this township to Buffalo possesses soon to become an important industry. It is taken from the hills along the lake shore and shipped across the lake at small boats, towed by steam tugs, and is sold on the market there for from one to one and a half dollars per cubic yard.

There are three limestone quarries in Humberstone. One about a mile west of Port Colborne another three miles east, and the third at the eastern end of the township p, about six miles east of

Port Colborne. These quarries are capable of furnishing an almost inexhaustible supply of white lime of the very best quality, and building stone of any dimensions required.

The geological formation here consists of limestone and flint rock covered by an average depth of sand, gravel, and loam, varying in color and in depth from one to thirty feet. Plenty of the very best of water can be had anywhere in this township by digging wells averaging from twenty to twenty-five feet in depth. The climate is pleasant, healthy and invigorating.

The facilities for traveling and shipping freight are excellent. In the township there is on western side the Welland railway with three stations. The Canada Southern runs way extends through the northeastern portion, and has one station in Humberstone. The Loop Line of the Great Western runs from, now amalgamated with the Grand Trunk, extends through the northern portion of the township, with two stations in the township. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk railway traverses the southern side of the township. It also has two stations within its limits. The Welland Canal also passes through the western portion of the township, affording every facility for shipment. There are good opportunities for manufacturers of various kinds desiring to locate here, especially for manufacturers of woolen goods, hardware, cutlery, glassware, &c. The people are of a most peaceful, law abiding character, principally engaged in agriculture pursuits.

The Town of Niagara Falls

The incorporated town of Niagara Falls extends northward along the bank of the Niagara river from a point immediately above the entrance to upper the Falls and a boat-line on the north west, and south by the township of Stamford, of which it originally formed a part. It contains about one thousand acres, and has a population of about three thousand inhabitants. In the year 1848, the town selected as the most favorable point for bridging the Niagara, with the intention of connecting the Great Western Railway of Canada with the railroad system of the United States, the channel of the river being here compara tively narrow. A joint-stock company was soon afterwards formed for that purpose, the stock being divided nearly equally between residents of Canada and the United States. The first meeting of the directors was held on the 9th of June, 1848, and it was determined that the first stone in the bridge should be laid on the 20th July, which was accordingly done, and on the 8th August, 1848 at an expense of $30,000. Mr Keeling, the engineer, who had constructed the first railroad bridge a short distance further down the river which was successfully accomplished, and on the 9th March 1855, the first locomotive passed over. The total cost of the bridge was $500,000 (£100,000). The original portion of it is now leased to the Grand Trunk company for $50,000 per annum, and the stock stands at a great premium per cent.

In the course of the year 1854, the population of the vicinity had so much increased that a village was incorporated in the immediate neighborhood of the two Suspension bridges by the name of Elgin in honor of the then Governor-General of Canada, who had recently taken up his residence at Drummondville. In 1856, the people of this village being desirous of extending the boundaries in order to include the cataract and Table Rock, took advantage of a large majority which swelled the population of the village on the day the census was taken, and became incorporated as the town of Clifton on the 19th day of June in that year. In the year 1881 the name of the town was changed to that of Niagara Falls by special act of parliament at the instance of the corporation. During the time that the town remained from the county of Welland for a term of five years, owing to a disagreement with the county officials respecting assessments, contributions, however a certain proportion annually to the revenue of the county for judicial and other purposes. In the year 1882, the Cantilever bridge was completed and the Canada

Southern railway carried the town. This bridge is located about four hundred feet above the wire Suspension bridge. The distance from cliff to cliff is at this point 800 feet, and the length of the bridge is 910 feet from centre to centre, composed of two cantilevers of 395 feet 6 inches each, and an intermediate span of 119 feet inches in length. The towers are built of dressed limestone, and are 150 feet 9½ inches in length and rest on piers of masonry 60 feet high and 8 inches at the base. In addition to its own weight, the bridge was capable of supporting without strain a freight train of 1,600 tons on each track at the same time, weighing one ton per lineal foot, and each drawn by a ten-ton locomotive. The width of each track exceeds thirty-two feet, and the distance from the surface of the bridge to the water of the river below is more than two hundred feet. The Canada Southern railway now leased by the Michigan Central, traverses the southern part of the Township of Stamford, the Grand Trunk, the northern, and the Erie and Kingston the eastern, and the town of Niagara Falls is an important station on all these roads. The value of the property, real and personal, located in this town, is probably not much less than $5,000,000, and local improvements are constantly increasing in worth. It is a very important railroad centre, hundreds of trains arriving and departing daily. It is also an important port of entry.

The town contains a graded free churches, two public schools, a commercial college, a newspaper office, three railway stations, with extensive carshops and warehouses, many handsome hotels, and upwards of fifty stores of various descriptions. The post-office and custom house are very handsome buildings. There is an excellent public market, well supplied with every description of meat and vegetables, and a commodious townhall. The town is growing rapidly, upwards of seventy new buildings having been erected in the summer of 1876 alone.

The Village of Niagara Falls

This incorporated village formerly was part of the township of Stamford, from which it was separated in the year 1881, and is beautifully situated on the high ground, near which the battle of Lundy's Lane was fought in the year 1814. It is bounded on the east by the town of Niagara Falls, a narrow strip of territory composing part of the corporation intervening between it and the Niagara river near the Cataract, and on all other sides by the township of Stamford, and contains about two hundred and forty acres. It is many respects a model village, and is much frequented by summer visitors, owing to its natural beauty and its proximity to the great falls. Nearly all the streets are lined with the fine young shade-trees, each grassy house is surrounded by a small garden or orchard filled with fruit, flowers, and vegetables, to the cultivation of which the soil is specially adapted, and evidences of prosperity and comfort are manifest everywhere. The original name of this village was Drummondville, a house of Mr. Gordon Drummond, who commanded the British forces in the battle of Lundy's Lane, but it was altered to the present one at the close of incorporation. It is within ten minutes walk of Niagara Falls, and forms a delightful place of residence for those who do not like the bustle and excitement of the great cataract. There is an excellent high school situated in the village, a commodious public school, surrounded by grounds which are tastefully laid out, and adorned with trees and flowers, and not situated in perfect order. Three teachers are employed and the average attendance of pupils is not less than one hundred and fifty. The village contains three taverns, twenty shops of various kinds, a brewery, a post office, and four churches, and is growing rapidly. Its present population is not much less than one thousand, and, although its bounds are contracted, it promises some day to be a place of considerable importance.

THE TOWNSHIP OF PELHAM

This township is bounded on the east by the township of Thorold, on the south by the Welland river which separates it from the township of Wainfleet, and on the west and north by various small lakes belonging to the County of Lincoln, and it contains 29,667 acres, nearly all of which are arable. The original settlement began in the year 1790, and the early settlers were chiefly Quakers from Pennsylvania and other portions of the United States. On the first day of July 1792, a large tract of elevated land in the township was denominated by a surveyor formerly, which rolled away twenty-two thousand acres. By the year 1795 the population had increased to seven hundred and seventy-six persons, and the value of land to forty shillings an acre. The first mills were of the smallest kind. Quakers and Mennonites, and were noted for their thrift and industry. It contained one Quaker church, three schools, three grist-mills and five saw-mills at that period. In 1850, the population numbered 2,053, and the value of wild land had risen to three pounds an acre and that of improved farms to six pounds an acre. The number of horses cattle and in the township at that time was returned as being four hundred and ninety-two, and the number of horned cattle as nine hundred and eight-six and the taxable property was assessed at £18,447 13s 10d.

The surface of this township is much more diversified than any other in the county of Welland the southern portion near the Welland river being extraordinarily level, the centre part gently undulating, and the north or high land part traversed by that unique of rocky heights, known as the "Mountain" which extends from the Niagara at Queenston to Burlington Bay on Lake Ontario. The southern part of the township is watered by a number of small streams, tributaries of the Welland, while a the hilly district in the north is the source of the Twelve Mile Creek and other streams flowing into Lake Ontario. There is also a marked variety in the quality of the soil in various parts of the township. In the vicinity of South Pelham and including much of the eastern half of the central portions of the township, there are seventy houses of the most productive and easily tilled lands in Canada, being composed of the rich alluvial sandy loams. Clay of a tenacious and sandy loams predominate in different parts of the remainder. Not by twenty-three thousand acres are in a state of timber the remainder are cleared or woodland, being composed of chestnut,

are oak, ash, elm, maple, and birch are found in abundance distributed equally over all parts of the township. North, some acres of winter wheat were sown in 1882, and the product considerably exceeded 1 quarter bushels. The average yield of the spring cereals reaches three bushels an acre, and crops of hay and even sixty bushels to an acre, in certain favored localities, have been frequently recorded. The average yield of oats exceeds fifty bushels to the acre of mixed, forty-five, and of potatoes, two hundred, but the latter not frequently reaches four hundred bushels to the acre. Turnips have been known to yield 1,000 bushels to the acre. The price of farming land in different localities ranges from fifty to ten pounds per hundred dollars an acre.

There are three, considerable unincorporated villages in the township, Lambs, Ridgeway, and Fernwich, each having nearly three hundred inhabitants, and in fact the Cambers Island, which extends through the central part of the township in an easterly direction between Fernwich and Lemwick, presents an appearance of a continuous village for upwards of six miles, the ends of the road being lined with comfortable houses, encircled in orchards and gardens. A person of the village of St. Johns is also included in the northeastern angle of this township, the remainder of the village lying in the township of Thornhill. Fernwich contains two wooden mills, three sawmills, one flour mill, one cheese factory, four waggon factories, five post offices, seven churches and ten public schools. The village of Wrights in the northeastern portion of the township contains almost nowhere but the quantities of manufactures and furniture and there are two quarries are no knock ins a operation. The industries of Mount Stone & Wrights near Fernwich number upwards of four hundred acres and are favorable known all over Canada, and in many parts of the United States. A very good class of farmers is found in this township and many are annually re-united to the United States and Manitoba. Much attention is also devoted to sheep-raising, principally of the Leicester, Cotswold, and Southdown grades, and the wool produced is large and of very good quality. In 1885 there were 200 horses, 350 sheep, and 4,000 head of horned cattle in the municipality. The population of the township exceeds three thousand, and the value of real and personal property upwards of $2,000,000. It is shaded by a very fine old forest, and is a prosperous class of people, many of whom are in well comfortable circumstances.

PLACE OF PORT COLBORNE

Port Colborne is situated in the county of Welland, on Lake Erie, at the junction of the Buffalo and Goderich branch of the Grand Trunk railway with the Welland railway. The distance from Welland—the county town, 8 miles; from Buffalo, N.Y., twenty miles; from Hamilton, sixty miles. It is a flourishing place, and a port of entry. Its population is 1,500, and it was incorporated in 1870. The Welland canal here enters Lake Erie by which route large quantities of grain are exported from the United States to Europe. A large elevator is situated at this point, capable of transferring 60,000 bushels of grain an hour from vessels to the cars. Considerably over half a million bushels of grain passed through the canal during the season of navigation in 1885. Port Colborne harbor is regarded as one of the best on the lake and within the last few years it has been deepened at an enormous cost, so as to admit vessels drawing seventeen feet of water. On either side the entrance to the harbor is an extensive pier upon which are built two well-equipped light houses. A steam fog horn is also established on the pier. Each effective light house is furnished with a fog horn.

Educational matters receive the attention which they deserve there being a large and efficient public school in which are employed four male and two female teachers, and a Roman Catholic separate school, employing one master. The public school building is a large two-storey brick edifice, surrounded by spacious grounds, which are well shaded by the ever-graceful tree of Canada, the maple. The people of Port Colborne are justly proud of their public school building, which, for beauty of design and the completeness of its equipments, is second to none in the county.

In religious matters it is quite abreast of the times. It owns an Anglican, Presbyterian Methodist, Baptist and Roman Catholic churches, all of which are handsome structures.

From a business standpoint it compares favorably with any village of its size in the province. Its places of business are extensive, and many of them quite extensive and include fifteen merchants, eight blacksmiths, two drug stores, two wagon shops, four blacksmith shops, seven hotels, one butcher shop, one bakery, one establishment for the manufacture of safety supplies, one furniture shop, two boot stores, one brewery, one grist-mill, one salt and deer factory, one lumber yard,—all of which have a fairly good trade.

It has facilities for shipping that few places of its size possess, its railway and water connection enabling it easy access to the centres of trade, and should the company now drilling a well in the very heart of the village, in search of gas, procure it in sufficient quantities for manufacturing purposes, the business of the place would be greatly enhanced thereby.

As a summer resort it is rapidly gaining favor. Hundreds of people from some of our own Provinces, and some of the frontier cities of the neighboring Republic, spend the heated season enjoying the delightful shores of Lake Erie, in and around the village.

THE TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD.

This township is bounded on the east by the Niagara river, on the south by the river Welland, which divides it from the townships of Cleveland and Willoughby on the east by the township and town of Thorold, and on the north by the county of Lincoln. As the land of its first settlement, it was called Mount Dorchester in honour of Guy Carleton, Earl of Dorchester or township number two, and received its present name from Lieut. Col. Simcoe in 1792. It was regularly settled in 1784 by about ten families who had adhered to the British cause during the American revolution. A Presbyterian church was built by subscription in 1799 and another church was built in 1795 in the same manner for the use of the Episcopalians. There was at that time one resident Presbyterian clergyman, supported by voluntary contributions, and several itinerant Methodist clergymen, who preached once a fortnight, and occasionally divine service was performed by an Episcopal or Methodist. The latter named church was burnt by the Americans during the war of 1812, together with many human habitations, and the entire township was repeatedly ravaged by the plundering parties.

The soil principally consists of clay and sandy loams, and has everywhere been found well-adapted to the growth of wheat and other cereals, and also for the growth of all kinds of fruit. Apples, cherries, plums, peaches, grapes, strawberries, and other small fruits are everywhere brought to great perfection as well as vegetables of every description.

The township contains about 12,000 acres, some of which are under cultivation and extends along the Niagara river for more than seven miles, including within its boundaries the most interesting objects known to the world, the Falls of Niagara, as well as the celebrated Whirlpool, which is formed by an abrupt turn of the river around a steep bluff of solid rock. The water is here agitated to such a degree that massive sticks of timber and even trees, are whirled rapidly round and round and are finally ejected almost on one end, and disappear beneath the foaming waters. Stamford extends nearly two miles to the northward of the Whirlpool as far as the Heights of Queenston, from whence it is better known as the Portage road runs south and, passing through the village of Stamford and Niagara Falls to Chippewa, at the mouth of the river Welland. Lundy's Lane (so named from one of the early settlers) is situated near the centre of the township, beginning at the Niagara river thence diverging

westward and passing over an entrance of ground on which the battle was fought on the 25th July, 1814, between the British and American armies. It is now used on either side by comfortable farmsteads, surrounded by gardens filled with fruit of various kinds. The soil here is sandy and very productive. Mr. Hopkins has twenty acres planted with fruit from which he annually realizes about $3,000 (£600). Mr. Harrison five and others have been equally successful, frequently realizing $300 to $500 (£59 14s. or £99 16s.) from less than two acres of land. Adjoining the village of Niagara Falls lies the property of Walter Kerr, Esq., who in 1865 gathered from two acres of land, nineteen tons of grapes, from which he realized $200 or £40. Mr. Peter Wright sold twenty-six tons of grapes during 1865 at a price varying from $50 to $70 per ton, or £9 18s. to £13 8s. Table fruit is sent to market in baskets containing about twenty pounds each, all covered with gauze netting; grapes are shipped in baskets of seven pounds, raspberries, currants, &c., in crates containing fifty-four quart baskets. Peaches are placed in baskets containing about two quarts and covered in the same manner as grapes. The fruit is taken to the railway stations every morning about eight o'clock and forwarded to Toronto, London, Hamilton, and Montreal. About five tons of fruit daily are shipped in this manner from one railway station in the county. The fruit arrives in Toronto at about noon, and is delivered to agents, who usually dispose of it within a few hours, and make weekly returns of the sales to the proprietors. The village of Stamford is situated on the Portage road, three miles to the northward of Lundy's Lane. On it was one of the earliest settlements in the township. It contains three churches, three schools, and a post-office and every requisite for a village of such fertile and vegetables. M. Robert M. Orbell, a successful fruit farmer, and contains 8 acres, for which he under cultivation. He has three two acres planted with peaches, besides several acres devoted to the culture of grapes and a raspberries. In 1865, he threshed 3,000 bushels of grain, and annually exports hogs and cattle to England. Mr. Calvin Eastman's farm, adjoining this, large consists of 8 acres, of which 170 are under cultivation. In 1865, he obtained 2,3 bushels of wheat, 1,000 bushels of corn, and 3,000 bushels of oats in three hundred pounds each. He annually exports fifty bullocks to England, weighing about 1,400 pounds each. Mr. Dennis has a cheese factory in connection with this village from which were shipped in 1865, 18,000 cases of strawberries, 8,000 of pears, 8,000 of raspberries, 35,000 of currants, 15,000 of tomatoes, 25,000 of apples, and 3,000 of peach.

A macadamized road extends through the township from the Niagara river a mile to the southward of the village of Stamford, to the town of Thorold and city of St. Catharines. This road is extensively travelled, and is bordered by many farms in a high state of cultivation. M. Ralph Kaine obtained in 1865, 250 bushels of

wheat from ten acres, 285 bushels of oats from twelve acres, thirty tons of hay from twelve acres, 320 bushels of mangolds from one acre, 6 gilt tons of grapes from three acres, 25 bushels of apples from six acres and sold 25 000 quarts of milk, from twelve cows, at four cents a quart. (ed.) Mr J. H. Kaltar obtained from twenty-two cows, 55 000 quarts of milk, in the same period. M. J. Monroe obtained 800 bushels of winter-wheat from twenty-eight acres, 500 bushels of barley from six acres, 320 bushels of oats from six acres, 2,500 bushels of potatoes from ten acres, 2,800 bushels of turnips from four acres, and exported fourteen car-locks of an average weight of 140 lbs. M. Smith has had 730 bushels of wheat from twenty-five acres, 500 bushels of oats from nine acres, 90 bushels of peas from three acres, 1 560 bushels of wheat from five acres, 2,800 bushels of turnips from four acres. Mr John Lewis has had 1 900 bushels of mangolds from a single acre. M. William Parker obtained 135 bushels of barley from three and one-half acres. Many smaller plots of the first joy of the soil could easily be adduced. Messrs. Hugh Mitchell and J. K. Cruickshank are eminent breeders of Durham cattle. More than two hundred fat bullocks are annually exported to England from this township. In 1869 there were 8,637 acres sown with winter wheat, and upwards of 80,000 bushels of grain threshed: there were in the same year nine hundred acres in orchard, and two hundred acres planted with grapes. The population in 1868 exceeded 7 900, and the value of real and personal property was upwards of $5,500,000.

The Town of Thorold

The town of Thorold is an incorporated town, e nated in the township of the same name, settled in 1796, at which time, and for years afterwards, he place was known as Stamp Town. This appellation was given, no doubt, from the fact, that the few settlers had to bear out of the dense forest a place to locate. The many stumps surrounding that their new home, suggested the title

However, as the place become populated, and he handicaps need the perspectives of a village, his early name was dropped, and the present one substituted, coming from hearts, which seemed to participate in these new home scenes of the nature of the mother land

The settlement became incorporated as a village in 1850, and as a town in 1871.

The old Welland Canal intersects the town and divides it into about equal portions, known as the East and West Sides. The new Welland Canal separates the eastern portion into two other divisions. Both those water highways provide unsurpassed water power for mill ing and manufacturing, which has been taken advantage of by enterprising men, who have built mills and factories, and conducted them successfully for years. The town possesses four large flour mills, three of which are situated among the best in Canada. These are run on the Patent Roller process, and have an aggregate capacity of 800 barrels per day and the product is exported principally to Europe and Newfoundland. The splendid woolen mills of the Thorold Woolen and Cotton Manufacturing Co. gives employment to a large number of hands in the manufacture of homespun and woolen goods of all kinds. The Thorold Felt Goods Co. an incorporation for the manufacture of strong, woolen felt for boots, horse blankets, pad-linings and linings of all kinds, where warmth and durability are required, is so extensive as a factor to the prosperity of the town. The Ontario Silver Co. which has a fine furnished one story, substantial brick at work a goodly number of artisans in the manufacture of silverware, nickel-plating, etc. In addition to these, there are foundries, machine shops, sawmills, cabinet shops, and numerous mill s, all of which are doing a fine trade and contributing to the growth of the town. Thorold also possesses very fine and almost inexhaustible quarries, from which are obtained stones for building purposes, water lime and cement. The latter commodity is manufactured by Burtle & Sons, who have a very wide and good reputation for their cements. The town contains Episcopal, Presbyterian,

Methodist and Catholic Churches, High, Public, and Separate schools, with about 600 pupils, a Mechanics' Institute, with a library of 4000 volumes, four public halls, two banks, a weekly newspaper a steam railway and telephone connection with all the surrounding towns and cities in Ontario. The Grand Trunk Railway runs through the town, and the new line of railway now under construction from Niagara Falls to Toronto, will also pass through the town thereby giving greater accommodation on both sports and the public generally. Thornhill is beautifully situated on the top of the range of "Mountains, which rises from the Niagara river to the city of Hamilton and commands a magnificent view of the valley lying between the "Mountain" and Lake Ontario. It has a population of 3000, and the assessed value of the property is $840,000.

THE TOWNSHIP OF THOROLD

The township w bounded on the east by the township of Stamford, on the south by the r ver Welland which separates from the township of Crowland and Wainfle on the west by the township of Pe ham and on the north by the county of Lincoln It contains ne ly acres of whi h five thousand acres of which above twenty-three thousand are under cult vation. The first settlement began in the year 1787 when several families emigrated into the township from the United States. Wild land at that time could be purchased for seven pence an acre. In 1847 the popula on of the township, which then included the settlement which has since become the town of Thorold, and a part of the territory now occupied by the town of Welland, was estimated at eight hundred and eighty and here was one Quaker church, but no schools. A num settlement had already been formed near St Johns, where there was a grist mill and a saw mill, but the remainder of the township was sparsely se tled The Welland canal traverses the township from north to south, passing through the villages of Port Robinson and Allanburg, and affording excellent facilities for shipping by water. The Wa land railway also passes through the munic pality nearly parallel to the canal, with a branch to the Niagara railway eastward from Allanburg junction to Niagara Falls. The Grand T unk railway as has been already noticed in a former page, passes through the town of Thorold and the Canada Southern and Niagara ra way now in process of construction, will add materially to the shipping facilities of this township. The greater part of he village of St Johns is situated in the north-western part of the township, It is picturesquely located on high ground, on the banks of the Twelve Mile creek It contains a grist and a woolen mill, a post office, a public school, three churches, and several shops, and has nearly two hundred inhabitants. A railway sta tion on the Welland railway, and contains two extensive numbers of shops, two churches, a post-office and a public school, and has about the same number of inhabitants Port Robinson is a station on the Welland railway and a port of entry The Welland ri er passes through he village, wh ch contains two taverns, two st s, two dry docks, a post-office, th ee churches, a public school, and several general stores and shops of various kinds, and has a population of about two hundred

The population of the township considerably exceeds two thousand persons. The surface of the country is nearly level, or

gently undulating. The soil is generally a clayey or sandy loam mingled in some parts with gravel or alluvium. In 1885 there were 825 acres in that township; orchard or garden and acres sown with winter wheat. There were in the same year 826 horses, 1,061 sheep, and 1,847 horned cattle owned in the township, and the aggregate value of real and personal property was not much less than $1,500,000. The land throughout the township is usually very productive, and much of it is in a high state of cultivation.

THE TOWNSHIP OF WAINFLEET

The municipal ty is bounded on the east by the township of Humberstone, on the south by Lake Erie, on the west by the county of Haldimand, and on the north by the river Welland, which separates it from the township of Thorold through in the county of Lincoln, and the township of Pelham and Thorold. It is irregular in shape, its southern front on Lake Erie being about 12 miles in length, while its northern boundary extends along the Welland river for nearly twenty miles, while its average breadth is nearly eight miles. It is the largest municipality in the county, containing nearly 50,000 acres. The original settlement of it not commenced until 1800, when a few families from New Jersey settled on the southern part of the township near the shore of Lake Erie. In 1815, it contained seventy-two inhabited houses, and had an estimated population of 600 hundred and ninety persons. There was one saw-mill in the township at that time, but no churches, schools or grist mills. Very little land was cleared and the greater part of the township was an almost impenetrable marsh, the haunt of snakes, deer and other wild animals.

The Welland canal feeder from the Grand river passes diagonally in a northeasterly direction through the entire length of the township, affording an valed facilities for shipments by water and aiding materially in the settlement of the adjacent country. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk railway traverses the southern part on of the township, parallel to and about a mile distant from Lake Erie and has one station in it. The Loop Line branch of the Great Western railway now embarrassed with the Grand Trunk, and the main line of he Canada Southern pass together finally through the northern part of the municipality and each has two stations within it limits. The northern portion of the township is watered by the Forks, Little Forks, and Oswego creeks, tributaries of the Welland. The surface of the country usually very flat, but in some parts gently undulating. The soil, near the shore of Lake Erie and in the extreme western and northwestern portions of the township, is common sandy loam, but the remainder distinctly is composed of "black muck" or alluvium of unsurpassed fertility. Much of this original marsh has already been drained and converted into some of the most productive farming land in Canada, but there is a considerable area of swamp, very little of which is reclaimable. Thirty-five thousand acres are now under cultivation and there are ten thousand acres of woodland, much of which is well timbered with pine, tamarack, oak,

bench, and maple, and is very valuable. In 1881, three were 4,083 acres sown with winter wheat, and the produce of that year exceeded one hundred thousand bushels. The average yield of wheat in all parts of this township is twenty bushels to the acre; that of oats will exceed forty and maize (shelled) forty-two; the yield of potatoes varies from one hundred to nine hundred bushels to the acre. There is a large deposit of valuable lime-stone, in the immediate neighbourhood there are two stone quarries and one large lime-kiln in operation. There are five post-offices, five tertiary schools, three saw-mills, one flour-mill, two cheese factories, seven churches, and twelve primary schools in this township, and the population is nearly three thousand. Lumbering, a mill in connection to a considerable extent in favourable seasons, and large quantities of cordwood is annually shipped to the neighbouring towns by the canal feeder which crosses Bexley and supplies one common canal between the heart of the township and the centres of trade. Marsh-like, as a rule, are the lowest parts of the township, the only exception is the swamp partly in Verulam, a large, flat mill, a post-office, a township hall, a public school, an Episcopalian church and seven shops. The general fertility of the soil and easy communication with the outside world will continue to make this township in the future one of the most populous and prosperous in the county. Horse-breeding and cattle-raising promise to attain large proportions, and the township is inhabited by a thrifty and industrious class of men, chiefly of Irish or Scotch extraction

The Town of Welland

The town of Welland, which is now composed of parts of the townships of Crowland and Thorold and situated upon the Welland or Chippawa river, was settled as early as 1788 by the United Empire Loyalists, who, upon the year after, obtained patents from the Crown for the lands they occupied. At the early date there was no demise, with only twelve persons all told, to mark the different settlements. What was then known as the Chippawa creek wound its silvery way

> Darkening with its deep green trees
> Of fine grain, frosted fishes,

to be mingled with the surrounding country covered with trees of gigantic growth, broad spreading elms and maples, soon attracted the attention of settlers, and what was a wilderness soon became well cultivated farms, and the settlement a centre of trade.

In the year 1824, the late Hon. Wm. Hamilton Merritt projected the old Welland canal, and the New goth of that year the first sod was turned by the late George Keefer, Esq., and men, to the sharp rattle of the axe hewing and carving their way through the old woods, the sonorous sig thundering of trees on the banks, the crash of falling trees, to signal to reasonably swift explosions of gunpowder broke the ancient silence of the forest, and on the 27th of November 1829, the first vessels passed through the canal which was destined to carry a large share of the wealth and commerce of the west. At Welland the waters of the canal were carried across the Chippawa river by what was known as the old wooden aqueduct, and for a number of years the settlement was termed the "Aqueducts," and rapidly grew in importance, the canal affording water-power for mills, factories, &c.

In the year 1842 the Government took possession of the canal and finding that the old canal did not meet the requirements of the country, commenced its enlargement, a few years subsequent taking the place of the old wooden aqueduct at Welland. The settlement had now become an important village, and was named Merritsville in honor of the Hon. Wm. Hamilton Merritt.

In 1856 the united counties of Lincoln and Welland were separated by proclamation, and shortly after Merritsville was chosen the capital of the county.

It was at this time that the village commenced to improve rapidly as its prosperity has never departed, and at the present time (Jan. 1887), has a population of nearly three thousand people.

In this town are situated the court house and jail, registry office,

Surrogate office, county high school, county model school for the training of teachers, three common schools, seven churches, belonging to different denominations, a commodious public hall, a Mechanics Institute with a good library, handsome private residences, a number of fine brick stores and hotels, several large mills and manufactories of various kinds, such as rolled steel rails, axe works, pump works, etc. The High School, Orange Hall, and the Methodist Church are particularly handsome edifices. There are many tasteful private residences in the environs of the town. There are also two extensive printing offices in the town of Welland, that of Mr. J. Staley who is owner and proprietor of the "Tribune," a weekly newspaper, Liberal in politics; and that of Messrs. Searle & Sauer, who publish the "Telegraph" (Conservative), and "Der Deutscher Telegraph," and the "Enterprise." Both of these offices do an extensive business. There is an official, fire departments, and the river and canal are spanned by numerous iron swing bridges. The canal is carried over the river by a new aqueduct stone and iron, large enough to carry the commerce of the entire west.

As a centre of trade, Welland offers many advantages, and is unsurpassed by very few towns or cities in Canada, situated as it is upon the greatest ship canal in America, with unlimited and unexcelled water power for manufacturing purposes, having two great systems of railways passing through it—the Grand Trunk of Canada and the Canada Southern,—every facility is offered the travelling public and shippers, for quick transit at low rates. It is surrounded with rich agricultural lands and large fruit farms, which produce largely, and find a ready market. The Welland Nursery in Canada is situated with in a few miles, and has well earned for its post-office.

The County Agricultural Society hold their meetings here, and have a large fair ground, with ample buildings upon it.

Welland has well situated, with liberal inducements offered to manufacturers, will no doubt become a large commercial town, and probably within a few years become one of the principal manufacturing cities of Canada.

The Township of Willoughby

The municipality is bounded on the east by the Niagara river on the north by the township of Bertie, on the west by the township of Crowland, and on the north by the river We land, separating it from the township of Stamford. It is the smallest township in the county containing only 16,538 acres, of which 3,575 are still in woodland. The original settlement began in 1784, when those two families of United Empire Loyalists took up their residence on lands granted to them by the Crown, under the supervision of the officer commanding the garrison at Niagara. The township was subsequently surveyed in the year 1787, when what was not be purchased to a shilling an acre. The early settlers immediately made their homes near the Niagara river, along the bank of which a road wound following the curves of the stream from Chippewa to Fort Erie. During the war of 18 2 those settlements were repeatedly ravaged by the invaders, many houses destroyed, and the inhabitants impoverished. The large and unsurmountable barrier existing in the form of the township lengthwise in a northeasterly direction near the centre, and divided it into two long, narrow halves, rendered the settlement of the country in the former slow and difficult, and, in 1817 we find the Willoughby road the principal part of the present village of Chippewa, consisted only of three log-built houses with a probable permanent population of a little more than twelve hundred persons, and there was no church and but one school. A small settlement was soon afterwards formed in the northwest angle of the township, from which a narrow road followed the windings of Lyons' creek to the village of Chippewa and for many years, formed the only means of communication between the western and the interior of the township. About 1820, a number of Germans came and emigrated into the township, and being thrifty and industrious, soon acquired excellent farms and erected comfortable homes. During McKenzie's rebellion, the township was threatened by invasion, and marauding parties from Navy and Grand Island frequently landed and plundered houses near the river. Travel ers were fired at, and in the road along the river formed the only highway in the township, ending from north to south, traffic of all kinds almost ceased. Several persons were injured and a few killed, and many houses damaged by the bombardment from Navy Island. The progress of the country was seriously retarded by these unfortunate events. In 1839, the population of the township,

still including Chippewa, numbered nine hundred and fifty, and there was as yet but a single road traversing the "Tonawanda swamp." Land was valued at twenty-five shillings an acre. Since then, also, the progress of the municipality in wealth and comfort, has been very satisfactory. Roads have been opened and improved, the great part of the swamp has been drained and converted into fields of unsurpassed fertility churches have been built, and schools founded. The area of unreclaimed marshes has been reduced to three hundred and sixty acres, and it is probable that in the course of a very few years much of this will be reclaimed.

Willoughby extends along the west shore of the Niagara river for upwards of seven miles. The land near the river is level, and the prospect from the road, which runs along the bank, and is usually elevated several feet above the water, is extremely agreeable, especially in an early summer morning when the sun is resting over the trees on the opposite shore. The river-bank is lined with many comfortable homes, among orchards and well-cultivated gardens, and boat-houses line the shore. The soil is principally a rich loam, although clay predominates in the south part of the township. The Lyon's creek with its principal tributary, the Tea creek, traverses it southern angle and it falls into the Welland near the village of Chippewa in the northeastern corner of the municipality. Usshaw Stream creek takes its rise in a swamp in the northwest quarter, meanders in a northwesterly direction through the centre of the township, and falls into the Niagara about a mile south of the village. Chippewa. The remainder is small streams of little value and beauty.

The village of Chippewa, an engagement was fought on Jul.

Road, between the British army under General Riall and the American army under General Brown, which is known as the battle of Chippewa. The Black Creek which has its source in the township of Bertie, falls into the Niagara in the southeastern part of the township. Navy Island, in the Niagara river is included in Willoughby. The nearly half a mile from the western shore of the river and contains about three hundred acres, rare wooded and fifty acres are under orchard. Apple pears, plums, peaches, and grapes are cultivated with great success, and many tons of fruit annually exported.

In 1865 there were 1887 acres sown with winter wheat in Willoughby, with nearly 30,000 bushels harvested. Mr. Geo Weaver obtained 300 bushels from 8 acres. Mr. Joseph Snider 274 bushels from eight acres. Mr. Peter Shisler 650 bushels from eighteen acres. Other cereals were equally successful, and root-crops are of best productive. Mr. Snider obtained 700 bushels of oats from fifteen acres, Mr. Shisler 700 bushels of corn in four one acre, and 300 bushels of mangolds from three-quarters of an acre. Mr. Hess, 700 bushels of potatoes from three acres. Mr. A. McGeorge and others annually export a number of fat cattle. There are 254 acres of

orchard
sheep,
pleasure,
two acre
sheps, a
village
country,
the river
of Will

orchard in the township, and in 1879 it contained five hundred and eighty-seven bearing trees, and had a population exceeding fifty persons. It has one church, but no schools, one roller grist-mill, two saw-mills, one planing-mill, several waggon-factories, blacksmith shops, and general stores. Mr. W. E. Tench's grist-mill near the village of Chippawa on the Welland river is one of the largest in the country, and does an extensive trade. The Welland river, which forms the northern boundary of the township, runs gable the entire distance, as well as the Niagara, which forms its eastern limit. The Erie and Niagara branch of the Canada Southern railway intersects the township from north to south, and has one station in it, at Black Creek, and another at Chippawa, and the facilities for shipping both by steam and rail are excellent. The annual value of real and personal property in this township at present exceeds $1,250,000. Improved farms are worth from thirty to seventy dollars an acre. A large proportion of the population are of the German race, but all alike are thrifty industrious, and progressive.

SYNOPSIS OF THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS

AT

INTERNATIONAL BRIDGE, COUNTY OF WELLAND

12 o'clock midnight to 12 noon 1883, 1884 and 1885

BY MR. JOSEPH HISELER.

1883.	Highest.		Lowest.		Mean.	
January	30th last	45°	22nd inst.	3°	24°	Ft.
February	11th	53°	3rd	9°	32°	
March	24th	60°	7th	8°	38°	"
April	4th	80°	1st	32°	56°	"
May	18th	86°	2nd	39°	65°	"
June	24th	98°	13th	60°	81°	"
July	6 "	94	25th	59°	76°	"
August	22nd "	94°	30th	50	72°	"
September	1st	86	17th	40°	62°	"
October	3rd	79°	31st	32°	55°	"
November	2nd	64°	23rd	14°	39°	"
December	7th	46°	22nd	8°	26°	"
January	30th last	45°	24th inst.	3°	24°	Ft.
February	5th	44°	28th	4	23°	"
March	3 rd	45°	4th	8°	27°	"
April	2nd	70°	1st	29°	49°	"
May	23rd	87°	30th	37	62°	"
June	24th	92°	12th	52	72°	"
July	28 h	94	9th	59°	81	"
August	1st	97°	25th	53°	75°	"
September	9th	84	18th	45°	65°	"
October	2nd	80°	24th	32°	56°	"
November	6th	63°	24th	16°	38°	"
December	18th "	50°	18th	9	27°	"
January	14th	38°	26th inst.	3°	18°	"
February	27th	39°	7 h	—2°	15°	"
March	30th	56°	10th	10	33°	"
April	22nd	69°	4th	30°	50°	"
May	29rd	81	2nd	h	67	"
June	12th	90°	1	4 "	68°	"
July	30th	100	14th	59°	80°	"
August	8th	97°	31st	58°	81	"
September	7th	87°	23rd	45°	67	"
October	1st	85°	31 st	30°	58°	"
November	9th	59°	4th	28°	44°	"
December	22nd	60°	7th	9°	29°	"

THIS PAMPHLET

WAS COMPILED BY THE FOLLOWING

COMMITTEE

E. Cruikshank, Reeve of Fort E. and Warden of the county
Jno. A. Ribbon, Reeve of Humberstone.
Wm. McClarty, Reeve of Thorold Town.
G. L. Hagon, Reeve of Welland.
Jno. A. Orchard, Reeve of Stamford.

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO., Limited

A HISTORICAL

AN

DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH

OF

COUNTY of WELLAND

IN THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO

IN

DOMINION OF CANADA,

EMBRACING

A SKETCH AND ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS MUNICIPALITIES COMPOSING THE SAID COUNTY THEIR SETTLEMENT, RESOURCES AND PRESENT CONDITION

Published by authority of the County Council

WELLAND

PRINTED BY [illegible] STEAM PRINTING OFFICE

1887

316441

A HISTORICAL

AND

DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH

OF THE

COUNTY of WELLAND

IN THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO

IN THE

DOMINION OF CANADA,

CONTAINING

A SUCCINCT ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS MUNICIPALITIES COMPOSING THE SAID COUNTY THEIR SETTLEMENT RESOURCES AND PRESENT CONDITION

Published by authority of the County Council

316441
11-6

WELLAND
PRINTED BY SAWLS & SNARTT, TELEGRAPH PRINTING OFFICE.
1876

HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH

OF THE

COUNTY OF WELLAND

The whole of the District between the two great lakes is superlatively beautiful.—*Mrs Jameson, Winter Studies*.

The Peninsula lying between Lakes Ontario Erie, and Huron was originally occupied at the earliest period of which there is any historical record, by the Algonquins, Hurons and Wyandots, and the tribes composing that singular confederacy known among the French explorers as "La Nation Neutre," who inhabited that portion of the country afterwards termed the Niagara District, and the centre north shore of Lake Erie. "La Nation Neutre," after a desperate struggle was nearly exterminated by the Iroquois in one of their frequent inroads into Canada about the year 1650, and the few individuals who survived were incorporated with their conquerors. Their settlements were destroyed and abandoned, and their country remained for years uninhabited, except by an occasional roving band of Wyandots or Hurons in search of small game in which it abounded. After the lapse of half a century the Chippewas (Ochipwes) and Missassagas appear to have gradually emigrated from their original hunting grounds on the shores of Lakes Huron and Superior and occupied the lands of "La Nation Neutre" and other tribes exterminated or dispersed by the conquering Iroquois. During French explorers from the settlements near the sea had already made their appearance. The Jesuit Father Hennepin conducted by his Indian guides, was the first white man who penetrated to the banks of the Niagara to gaze with awe upon its stupendous cataract, which he estimated with true Gallic extravagance as falling a height of six hundred feet, and assured the world that its thunders were audible at times forty five miles away. Adventurous La Salle on his way as he hoped to China a few years later made a halt above the Falls, where he built a vessel for lake navigation. The chain of French posts, trading and military was rapidly extended westward from Montreal to Mackinac and even farther. Fortifications were built at the mouth of the Niagara on its eastern bank, above the great falls at Schlosser on the east and at the mouth of the tributary Chippewa and near the site of Fort Erie on the west bank of the river where it debouches from

Lake Erie. Beyond this there was no attempt at settlement while the French held away in Canada. A few soldiers and fur traders occupied these outlying posts, while occasional schooners and bateaux carried merchandise and furs alternately from garrison to garrison. The early race of French coureurs displayed slight inclination to till the soil.

The final struggle for supremacy in the New World, which terminated in the conquest of Canada, brought the rival armies to the shores of the Niagara. English garrisons took the place of French ones, and clusters of houses sprang up around the stockades they occupied during the next twenty years, still there was no attempt at permanent settlement. The woods swarmed with game, the lakes and streams abounded in fish but the Indian went and came, the hunter and the trapper plied their craft with rich success, but the settler with his axe and plough was yet to come.

During the war of the American Revolution those Loyalists who were driven from their homes in the Mohawk and Wyoming valleys and formed the famous partisan corps known as Butler's Rangers, made these posts their winter quarters and base of operations for their raids into New York and Pennsylvania. A small ship-yard was established at Navy Island where several schooners were built for lake navigation. When the treaty of peace of 1783, by which the independence of the United States was recognized and the Loyalists were excluded from all hopes of regaining their lost estates, it was determined to reward them for their fidelity by a grant of lands in the vicinity of the posts occupied in Canada. The country lying on the west bank of the Niagara and south shore of Lake Ontario was accordingly surveyed and divided into townships. The entire peninsula was covered with an unbroken forest except a few places near the coast at the lake where there were natural meadows of small extent thinly dotted with trees. A narrow horse-path wound along the bank of the Niagara, but there was nothing that could be termed a road in any direction. There was probably not a single white settler living out of sight of the trading posts in the whole of Upper Canada. The grants of land made by the government to those disbanded Loyalists were certainly liberal in quantity. Field-officers were allowed to select 5,000 acres, captains, 3,000, subalterns, 2,000, and privates, 200 acres each. A few years later another order in council was issued by which every child of a Loyalist who had been in arms was granted 200 acres of land on arriving at the age of twenty-one. They were provided with seed-grain and farming implements at the public expense and furnished with provisions and a certain amount of clothing for two years after their settlement upon their lands. In the summer of 1784 about forty families were established in this manner within the boundaries of the present County of Welland. Tardy justice may yet some day be done to the character and motives of those who in their zeal for the maintenance of the "Unity

of the Empire, forfeit pleasant honors and perilous their lives in an unpopular and almost hopeless crusade.

"The estates of the Tories were among the fairest; their stately mansions stood on the sightliest hill brows; the richest and best-tilled meadows were their farms; the long avenues, the broad lawns, the trim hedge about the garden, servants, plate, pleasures,—the varied circumstance external and internal of dignified and generous house-keeping, for the most part those things were at the beck of the Tories. They loved beauty, dignity, and refinement."

These are the words of no partisan of theirs, but contain the candid avowal of a descendant of a noted Whig in writing the life of one of the founders of the United States. Such were the men who formed the nucleus of a settlement in Upper Canada and the Maritime Provinces of British America.

Game both large and small was abundant. The brown bear was frequently met in the forest, and its ravages seen in the settlers' maize-fields. Large herds of deer grazed in the openings. Flocks of wild turkeys and flights of pigeons might be seen daily. Squirrels black and gray thronged the woods on every side, so unsuspicious of danger that they could be knocked down with a stick. The land was so densely timbered that the labor of clearing was very great. Large quantities of valuable wood were burned on the spot, merely to get rid of it, and luxuriant crops of wheat, rye and oats were soon growing in its place. Most of the early settlers had learned from the Indians the art of converting the skins of animals they had killed into articles of clothing; and the men were chiefly clad in buckskin, while the women wore homespun garments, the product of their own spindle and loom. Houses were erected of roughly hewn logs notched together at the ends with the interstices caulked with clay. Mills or shops of any kind as yet did not exist and every man was of necessity obliged to become his own blacksmith, wheelwright, miller as well as his own tailor and shoemaker. Still a slender but steady stream of emigrat on from the young United States poured into the country and the population increased so rap idly that in the year 1791 the district west of the Ottawa River was erected into a Province by the title of Upper Canada, and Col. John Simcoe a distinguished partisan officer of the Revolution, appointed Lieut.-Governor. He divided the Province into counties as fast as surveyed, and gave the name of Lincoln to a large tract of land bordering on the Niagara and south shore of Lake Ontario, comp sing the present Counties of Welland, Lincoln and the principal part of Wentworth. The townships which had hitherto been numbered only, now received names transferred from well known localities in English l ncolnsh re. The principal stream falling into the Niagara on the west formerly known as the Chippewa, was now called the Welland and the adjacent townships were named Stamford, Crowland, Thorold, Willoughby, Humberstone, Bertie, and Pelham; while that comprising the marshy

Boundary Samuel Adams, p. 375

lands, near its source, was entitled Wainfleet, to make the similarity more complete. Simcoe made energetic efforts to encourage immigration, which were so successful that during the years of his government several thousand settlers entered Upper Canada from the United States. Those who made their homes in the County of Lincoln came chiefly from the County of Sussex, in New Jersey, and the State of New York and Pennsylvania. Nearly all were descendants of German emigrants from the Palatinate and Swiss Cantons. Most of them were by religion, Quakers, Mennonites, or Dunkers, attracted not only by the liberal grants of new and fertile lands, but also by the exemption from liability to military service secured to them by the laws of Upper Canada. In six years the population had so far increased, in certain districts, that the Legislature of the Province deemed it advisable to re-adjust the limits of the counties, and the County of Lincoln was divided into four ridings, each entitled to send one representative to the Legislature. The Townships of Stamford, Thorold and Pelham formed the third riding, while the remaining townships of the present County of Welland comprised the fourth.

Lands increased rapidly in value on the borders of the lake and river near which the settlers had made their homes but the interior of the Peninsula remained an almost unbroken forest. Notwithstanding the hardships of their mode of life the early settlers were fairly prosperous. Their agricultural methods were rude, yet their crops were luxuriant. Taxes existed in name only the entire amount of direct tax raised in forty-two years of unusual expenditure for all purposes, being less than a shilling per individual. In the same years it may be safely estimated that nearly five thousand white settlers were already living within the boundaries of the present County of Welland. Mills had been erected for the manufacture of flour and lumber on a tributary of the Welland River in the Township of Crowland and at Clark Hall Island in the Niagara or Bridgewater as it was then called a short distance above the cataract. A small village had sprung up at the junction of the Welland and the Niagara, the head of the portage around the Falls, which already possessed a thriving trade. A similar cluster of thirty houses surrounded the stockade known as Fort Erie.

The progress of the settlement of the country was however destined to be arrested by an event which had, for sometime, been anticipated and dreaded by the more thinking inhabitants. On the 18th of June, 1812, the Congress of the United States declared war against Great Britain and her dependencies. American armies had been mustering for months, and were already on their march to invade Canada. The only preparation that had been made by the Government of the Province of Upper Canada which was in its power to make was to pass a Militia Act and embody the formation of flank companies, which were armed and drilled at intervals, as their peaceful occupations would permit. American travellers, traders and spies who had

transcend Upper Canada, concerned in representing the mass of the inhabitants in the western part of that Province as feeling lukewarm and disaffected, if not positively hostile towards the British Government. The regular force west of the Ottawa River was less than one thousand men, scattered in small detachments from Prescott to St Josephs Isle, west of Mackinac. Thus, then, was a glorious opportunity. Dr Eustis, the American Secretary of War, declared that they could take Canada without soldiers, as it would only be necessary to supply officers and arms, disaffected Canadians would do the rest. General Wilkery stated that he would undertake to conquer Upper Canada in six weeks after the declaration of war, while Mr Calhoun reduced the necessary period to one month. Henry Clay declared that he would never agree to any treaty of peace which did not stipulate for the cession of Canada to the United States.

It soon appeared that they had underrated the loyalty of the Canadians. The first attempt at invasion resulted in the surrender at Detroit of the American General Hull with his entire army to an inferior force under General Isaac Brock, the acting Lieut-Governor of Upper Canada, principally composed of Canadian militia and Indians. A second invasion at Queenston, on the Niagara, was hardly less unsuccessful, nearly the whole of the detachment that effected a crossing, being killed or taken. A formidable army however still remained encamped on the American shore. Nearly five thousand regulars and militia, with several hundred sailors and Indians, were assembled in the vicinity of Buffalo, under General Smyth, the Inspector-General of the United States army. A strong detachment in boats attacked two small British armed vessels lying near Fort Erie, under cover of the darkness on the 9th of October 1812 and overpowered the crews. One of the vessels grounded while drifting down the river, under the fire of the British field artillery, and was destroyed. Emboldened by this success, and conscious of his enormous superiority in numbers, Smyth determined to enter Canada with his whole force. To oppose him Lieut-Colonel Cecil Bishop had less than six hundred men to guard a frontier of twenty miles, scarcely half of whom were regular troops of the 41st and 49th British regiments. The threatened attack was delayed for various reasons till the 29th of November 1812. A picked detachment of five hundred soldiers and sailors, forming the advance-guard succeeding in landing under cover of the night two miles below Fort Erie. They attacked two small batteries held by seventy of the 49th and Norfolk militia. The batteries were carried, after a desperate hand to hand conflict with cutlass and bayonet in which half the defenders were killed or wounded. The remainder took refuge in a house which they held against all attacks until it was set on fire when they broke through their assailants and escaped. Their determined defence gave Bishop time to assemble all his forces and march to the point of attack. On his approach the Americans abandoned the batteries and retired to

their own shore, leaving their leader, Captain King, and sixty men as prisoners, and thirty dead on the field. Another detachment of about equal numbers, under Col. Winder, was subsequently repulsed by a few rounds of grape from a field piece. Another attempt made on a subsequent day failed, through the insubordination of the troops, many of whom refused to embark. Smyth's army was rapidly thinned in numbers by disease and desertion, six hundred of the militia leaving their corps in a single day, and active operations were soon after discontinued for the winter.

The Americans opened the campaign in the spring of 1813, by a descent upon the town of York (Toronto), the capital of the Province. They found it almost defenceless, and made an easy conquest. Their forces were then concentrated near Ft. Niagara, and on the 27th May they attacked Ft. George, near the town of Niagara, with very superior numbers, and carried it after an obstinate struggle of several hours' duration. General Vincent, who commanded the British force on the frontier, retired with the remainder of his corps to Queenston, called in the detachments posted at Chippewa and Fort Erie, and retreated rapidly upon Burlington Heights, at the head of Lake Ontario, leaving the Americans in undisputed possession of the entire line of the Niagara. A few days later, however, two brigades of American troops under Generals Chandler and Winder, which had been sent in pursuit, were surprised in their camp near Stoney Creek by Colonel Harvey with seven hundred British and both Generals and many officers and men captured, with several pieces of cannon. In consequence of this well-executed attack, the remainder of the pursuing corps retired hastily to Niagara, where they fortified themselves and the British General advanced his outposts to the line of the Twelve Mile Creek. A small scouting party under command of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, an active and intelligent subaltern of the 49th, was sent forward to occupy an isolated stone house near Beaver Town of Thorold. His exposed situation having become known to the American commandant at Niagara, he despatched Lieut. Colonel Boerstler with six hundred men and two pieces of artillery to occupy that position. The expedition left Niagara on the evening of the 23rd June, and encamped for the night at Queenston. The village was at once surrounded by the pickets and patrols, and the utmost care was exercised to prevent their destination from becoming known. The inhabitants of the village were strictly prohibited from passing beyond the line of sentries which was established around the place. Yet all their precautions were destined to be foiled by the shrewdness and patriotism of a Canadian woman. Fitzgibbon had been in the village a few days before, and Mrs. Laura Secord instance very devised that his little party at DeCew's house was the object of attack and determined to undertake a walk of twenty miles through the forest to the lead of night to warn him of his danger. A pasture field containing a number of cows, lay just beyond the line of sentinels,

and she easily succeeded in passing them with a milkmaid on her arm. The cows proved restless and she cleverly guided them behind a clump of elder-bushes, which concealed her from view. This route the woman then adopted herself and began her lonely twenty mile walk. Fortunately the moon shone brightly and she was able to travel swiftly. Wolves howled in the distance and rattle-snakes frequently crawled across her path; she was obliged to cross a deep and swiftly flowing stream on the trunk of a fallen tree, yet nothing could shake her resolution. Finally a deafening war-whoop broke upon her ear and a party of Indians sprang from the wood from their covert, and surrounded her with menacing gestures. She succeeded with some difficulty, for few of them knew any English, in explaining her object, and they conducted her to Fitzgibbon, who was not far distant. A dispatch was at once sent to Major DeHaren at St. Catharines, and Fitzgibbon determined to meet the enemy in their advance, and contest the way. He had forty-six men of the 49th, and about seventy Caughnawaga Indians under his command, and a few of the militia of the county might be assembled in case of an attack. The Indians were instructed to proceed as far as possible in the direction of Queenston, and waylay the column as it wound along the narrow "Mountain Road." They allowed the Americans to advance quietly until the entire column had passed when they simultaneously opened fire on both flanks and rear. The Americans faced outwards at this unexpected attack and fired at random into the thickets, where their assailants were concealed. The artillery unlimbered and opened fire but with little effect, for the Indians moved rapidly from place to place, and their presence was only revealed by the flash and smoke of firearms. Fitzgibbon, riding forward to reconnoitre perceived the American column in much disorder and that their progress was quite checked, and sent back it is only expedient to bring up the detachment of the 49th as quickly as possible. The militia from the adjacent vicinity who had been allowed to return home to harvest their hay, began to assemble attracted by the sounds of conflict, and joined the Indians to the number of twenty or thirty. Their fire proved effective, while that of the worried Americans was rarely expended on the wayside stones and trunks of trees. The column came to a halt and a horseman rode rapidly down the road toward Queenston, gallantly running the gauntlet of fire and escaping unhurt. The rear of the undaunted men best fiercely upon them, and the men began to droop with the fatigue of marching and fighting. The commander had determined to remain where he was until reinforcements could arrive. But a fresh body of enemies soon appeared in front, while the efforts of those he had hitherto contended with appeared to double. A second line of skirmishers advanced through the open fields, and took post with a grenadier, while the noise of firearms, mingled with shouts and war-whoops in flanks and rear became deafening. The American skirmishers were thrown back on the main body which was crowded

together in a hollow within the limits of the present busy town of Thorold. Fraser soon perceived their confusion and promptly advanced with a flag of truce to summon the bewildered columns to surrender. Escape, he declared, was impossible, the Indians were becoming maddened by the sight of blood, and the force which now assailed them was but the vanguard of a much larger. He found Colonel Boerstler suffering from a painful wound and very nervous, and agitated, and after a very brief consultation with his subordinates, he agreed to capitulate with his whole force. Twenty five Americans had been killed in the engagement, and five officers and seventy men wounded. Twenty three officers and five hundred and nineteen men laid down their arms and became prisoners of war. Two field pieces with their limbers and the colours of the 14th United States Infantry were also surrendered. The prisoners taken alone were three times as numerous as the entire force under Fitzgibbon's command, but Maj DeHaren with two hundred men came up immediately after the articles of surrender were signed, and rescued him and his captives. But one man of the entire expedition the dragoon sent back to Ft George to demand re-inforcements, escaped. For several days the Americans were in doubt as to its fate. A detachment, which had advanced to their assistance as far as Queenston fell back precipitately on the main body and the British occupied that place and blockaded the Americans in their lines. General Dearborn was removed from the command of the American army in consequence of his illnesses, and his successor was stuctly enjoined to act only in the defens ve. The British light troops immediately re-occupied the frontier as far as Lake Erie. On the night of July 4th Col Thomas Clark of the Lincoln militia crossed the Niagara, surprised and destroyed the American post at Schlosser and brought away a field piece and a gunboat. Eight days after Lieut Col Cecil Bishop crossed the same river to Black Rock, a village nearly opposite Fort Erie surprised and routed a body of three hundred Americans, captured their blockhouse and batteries with seven pieces of cannon, and carried away a great quantity of military stores. Being attacked however in the act of re-embarking by a body of regulars and Indians, this active young officer was mortally wounded and died a few days later. The American army remained blockaded in their lines at Niagara till October when the right division of the Canadian army being defeated on the river Thames and General Vincent being thus threatened by an attack in the rear, he retreated to Burlington Heights. In December Gen McClure, who then commanded the American forces at Niagara determined to evacuate that fort and retire across the river to the State of New York, and as a preparatory measure set fire to the town of Niagara after driving out the inhabitants into the snow. The flames were perceived by Lieut-Col. John Murray who was at the head of a British corps of observation of four hundred men in the vicinity, and he advanced rapidly and occupied the works near

the town before the Americans had time to destroy them. Besides the town, many of the farmhouses in the vicinity had been burned, and the next day the American batteries at Lewiston opened fire on the village of Queenston with hot shot, with the view of destroying that village. The spirit of retaliation and revenge was thoroughly aroused. On the 19th December, Murray crossed the river with five hundred men, surprised and escaladed Fort Niagara, killed eighty of the garrison, and made three hundred and fifty prisoners. Next day, Gen. Riall, with a detachment of the Royal boats, drove the Americans from their batteries at Lewiston and burned the villages of Youngstown, Lewiston, and Manchester. Smaller parties ravaged the country for twenty miles around, applying the torch to every habitable house. Not satisfied with this, General Sir Gordon Drummond, who now commanded the British forces on this frontier, advanced to Fort Erie with the intention of destroying the American settlements at the foot of Lake Erie. To oppose his landing, three thousand men, chiefly militia, had been hastily assembled at Buffalo. On the night of the 30th December four hundred of the 8th and 41st Regiments were thrown across the river unobserved below Black Rock, and were followed by one hundred and seventy militia and Indians, the whole being under the command of Major General Riall. A light company advanced swiftly and surprised the guard posted at the bridge over the deep and wide creek on the north side of Black Rock, and captured most of them before they had time to remove the planks, which were already loosened. Riall immediately occupied the position thus secured in force and was ready for the dawn. Several feeble attacks during the night were easily repulsed and at earliest daybreak the British assailed to the assault of the batteries at Black Rock which were seen to be occupied by a numerous force. At the same moment four hundred of the Royal boats began to cross the river with the intention of landing above the American batteries while the British field artillery planted on the Canadian shore, engaged them in front. The boats were overloaded and the rapid current swept them down the river within point blank range of the American guns. Forty-five of their numbers were killed and wounded before the boats touched land. But they pushed boldly ashore and began to ascend the steep bluffs crowned by the American works, when they were hastily abandoned. Riall's detachment had already dispersed the main body of the American army and gained the rear of the river-batteries. They made an attempt to rally on the vicinity of Buffalo, three miles away but were easily dislodged and entirely routed. Twelve pieces of cannon, all their camp equipage, and four vessels of the lake squadron fell into the hands of the British who burned the villages of Black Rock and Buffalo and laid waste the surrounding country with an unsparing hand. These operations closed the campaign of 1813.

Early in the following April a fresh army of invasion began to assemble at Buffalo. It was the intention of the American govern-

hurst to compose this force almost exclusively of veteran regular troops, and with this object detachments were summoned from beyond the Alleghanies and even from the banks of the Mississippi. Three months were devoted to exercising the troops in battalion and brigade movements in a camp of instruction. An excellent field train of nine pounders of artillery was equipped. Very precise information respecting the strength and disposition of the British forces on the Niagara had been obtained by means of spies and deserters, and on the 3rd of July General Brown crossed the Niagara with three thousand regular troops, fifteen hundred militia, and five hundred Indians, feeling sanguine of success. General Riall had under his command at this period about 1,568 regular troops, those hundred embodied militia and three hundred Indians to garrison Forts Erie, George, Mississauga, and Niagara, and guard an intervening frontier of thirty-six miles. The American lake squadrons had formed command of the lakes, and it then became an easy matter for them to turn either flank of his extended line of defence. After garrisoning the forts General Brown estimates that his antagonist could have less than a thousand men available for field operations. At this critical moment, Riall's force was further weakened by the departure of the first battalion of the 8th five hundred strong which had been ordered to Kingston. When they reached York however they were ordered to return, and arrived at Niagara on the 4th of July. The Americans crossed the Niagara unopposed in two divisions above and below Fort Erie during the night, and surrounded that post. After a faint show of resistance the place was surrendered with its garrison of one hundred and twenty five men upon the first summons. Upon learning that the American army had crossed, Riall hastened to Chippawa, where the militia were assembled and sent forward a small corps of observation under Colonel Pearson. At Black Creek they encountered the American army on their march down the river. A sharp skirmish followed and Pearson's force was compelled to fall slowly back to Chippawa. Nine hundred British regulars, consisting of portions of the Royal Scots and 100th Regiments and a detachment of Dragoons and Royal Artillery were here assembled with six hundred militia and Indians both of a weaker force of reinforcements. The entire American army advanced and encamped in rear of Street's creek, a small fordable stream about a mile distant. During the night three hundred of the 8th arrived in Riall's camp by a forced march from Niagara, and finding that the Americans remained inactive in their camp, as he supposed waiting for the arrival of reinforcements, Riall rashly determined to attack their position. Three field pieces were sent forward to engage the enemy's guns, the militia and Indians were instructed to gain the woods on the left of the American position the 8th fatigued by the long march were held in reserve, while the Royals and 100th advanced to the attack in columns of companies. Scott's brigade of the American army at once crossed

Street's creek and formed line in front, Ripley's brigade forded the stream on the edge of the woods and prolonged the line to the left while General Porter occupied the woods with his militia and Indians. Encouraged by the hasty retreat of the British Indians, the American militia rushed on heedlessly and fell into an ambush and were driven back across the creek with the loss of a number of prisoners, by the light companies of the Royals and 8th, supported by the Lincoln militia. The British artillery succeeded in dismounting one of the American guns, but were soon overwhelmed by the fire of the remainder and nearly silenced. The two weak British battalions advancing over the level, grassy plain which intervened between the two armies were received by a scathing fire of musketry from the American infantry while their artillery tore their ranks with murderous discharges of canister. Lieut.-Cols. Gordon and the Marquis of Tweeddale fell desperately wounded at the head of their respective corps. Fourteen out of the nineteen officers of the 100th were shot down in a few moments with two hundred of their men. The loss of the Royal Scots was even more severe amounting to eleven officers and two hundred and ninety seven men out of the seven companies that went into action. Their ranks were broken and plunged in disorder before they arrived within eighty yards of the American line. Observing the failure of his main attack, Riall advanced the 8th to cover the retreat and withdrew his beaten troops from the field without molestation from the victors, who seemed perfectly satisfied with the success they had already gained. The British dragoons attached drag ropes to the guns and removed them from the ground. The wounded were collected and removed with the exception of a dozen of those most severely hurt, and Riall retired behind the Chippawa. The entire British loss in this engagement was nearly six hundred men killed and wounded and they were deserted by nearly all their Indians in consequence of the repulse while the loss of their antagonists did not much exceed three hundred. Many of the militia returned to their homes immediately after the battle and Riall found his force so much weakened that he determined to abandon his strong position on the left bank of the Chippawa, and the retreat was begun two days after the battle. On the succeeding day General Brown bridged the Chippawa and advanced in search as far as Queenston. The forts at the mouth of the Niagara which had been nearly denuded of troops to strengthen Riall's field force were now strongly garrisoned, and Riall retired with the remainder of his brigade in the direction of Burlington Heights, accompanied by nearly the whole of the effective militia of the district. Brown occupied his position at Queenston, which he fortified for a fortnight watching anxiously for the arrival of the squadron of Commodore Chauncey which he expected to co-operate in the reduction of the forts and occasionally sending a detachment to reconnoitre the British lines. The inhabitants of the country evinced the most determined hostility. Foraging

parties were fired upon and stragglers cut off daily. Riall having been reinforced, retraced his steps and remained watching the movements of the American army at a distance of a few miles. Light troops hovered on their flanks and rear and cut off supplies, as on the 24th July, Brown retired behind the Chippawa.

Nearly the whole of the Indians had deserted him, but he had been joined by the 1st U. S. Infantry, and detachments of other corps, and he was still at the head of the force of nearly four thousand men, chiefly regulars. On learning that the Americans had retreated, Riall detached Col. Pearson with six hundred men of the 100th, and Glengarry Light Infantry, both of these regiments having been formed in British America, and the Lincoln militia to observe their movements. Drummond hoped, by such an attack at midnight of the 24th, and at seven next morning, occupied a commanding position at Lundy's Lane, three miles from the American camp. During the day, he reconnoitred their position, and General Riall came up with a small detachment and assumed command. On the morning of the same day Sir George Drummond had arrived at Niagara and, leaving there a body of Americans was posted at Lewiston, he sent a detachment of the Royals and 41st under Lieut. Col Tucker to disperse them while he advanced with another detachment from the garrisons of the forts as far as Queenston Col. Tucker found the American camp at Lewiston deserted and at once crossed the river to Queenston. Drummond sent back a portion of his troops to the mouth of the river and advanced with about eight hundred of the Royals, 8th, and 89th regiments to Riall's support In the meantime, Brown had despatched General Scott with sixteen hundred men and two guns to drive the British from Lundy's Lane A woman having in the scrimmage when questioned, magnified Riall's force twofold and Scott sent back at once for reinforcements. Brown immediately advanced to his support with his whole army The sun was about half an hour high when the Americans began the attack, by pushing forward a detachment to turn the British left, while the light troops threatened the the front of the British position. Finding himself very greatly outnumbered, Riall ordered a retreat, and the Glengarries were already slowly giving ground when the advance of Drummond's force was seen approaching along the Queenstown road. Drummond immediately assumed command countermanded the retreat, and sent an officer to find the remainder of General Riall's brigade and order them to advance in all haste from their post on at Fifteen Mile Creek. He planted a battery of five fieldpieces on the brow of a slight eminence in front of the Presbyterian church, at Lundy's Lane in the centre of his position, while the wings were slightly thrown forward. The road known as Lundy's Lane ran along the rear of his position, bordered on either side by thickset rows of peach and apple trees. His left wing was on the extreme right of his force was too feeble to prolong it to the Niagara River less than a mile away In the twilight, the Royals ad-

vancing to gain their position mistook the returning Glengarries for the enemy, and fired a volley which inflicted more loss than they had yet sustained, and threw them into disorder Taking advantage of his superiority in numbers, Brown outflanked the British on the left, and forced them from the Queenston road, and a detachment of his men penetrated into their rear and captured General Riall, who had been seriously wounded with nearly one hundred other prisoners. The troops which had been driven back formed however almost immediately in rear of the centre, facing the Queenston road, and thus securing the rear of the British line Scott's brigade had, in the meantime made repeated attacks upon the battery which formed the key to the British position and had been as often repulsed. The sun had gone down and the moon had risen, but shed as yet a faint and uncertain light upon the field. Brown had ascertained from his prisoners the great inferiority of the British force which had been reduced to less than 3,000 men and determined to renew the attack upon the battery with his whole force The 1st regiment of U S. Infantry was ordered to menace it in front, under cover of the concentrated fire of the whole of the American field artillery while Col. John Miller with a column of seven hundred men attacked it on flank The direct attack was easily repelled but while the attent on of the artillerists was thus diverted, Miller's column had readily advanced, unobserved in the smoke and darkness, within twenty yards of the guns. A single volley prostrated most of the gunners, and the battery was carried by a rush. The British infantry had been with drawn some distance in rear to be out of range of the artillery fire but now advanced to regain the lost position, and a desperate conflict ensued in and around the church The contending troops were often intermingled, and the bayonet was freely used The British guns were turned upon them and the American artillery sweeping advanced and crowned the ridge. At close quarters the American artillery did great execution each of their discharges being composed of one bullet and three buckshot. Reinforcements were quickly brought up by Brown, and the British attack was finally repulsed They had been driven from their position with the loss of all their cannon and one-third of the force that had gone into action had been already disabled or captured General Riall had been taken with several other officers, Cols. Pearson Robinson and Morrison were desperately wounded A bullet had passed through Drummond's neck, and his horse fell dead beneath him A less resolute man would have abandoned the contest in despair Commanding or disregarding his injuries, Drummond immediately mounted another horse and began to rally his men for a second assault The remainder of Riall's brigade began to arrive upon the field, and the engagement was renewed by the British with fresh vigour They ascended the ridge, however only to be repelled by the murderous fire of the artillery The regiments on both sides fell into disorder in the dark

none and the contending armies struggled together in a confused mass. The officers were shot from the horses attached to an American howitzer as they galloped with the gun into the midst of the British, who took possession of it. A momentary lull in the fight then occurred, chiefly from physical exhaustion on the part of the combatants. The British were wearied by their long and sultry march of the day before, and many of them were scarcely able to walk from sheer fatigue, but their undaunted commander had determined to attack at all hazards, and he himself recovered his lost position and his artillery, and gave directions for a fresh attack. On the part of the Americans, Generals Brown and Scott had both been wounded and carried from the field, and the former had instructed General Ripley, upon whom the command devolved, to retire their camp near Chippewa. While this movement was being executed and the artillery was being withdrawn, a British column headed by three companies of the 41st, under Capt. Glew charged up the slope and regained the British guns with the exception of one howitzer, which had been already removed, and captured one American piece. A desultory combat continued in various parts of the field for some time longer and several feeble attacks were made on the British position by bodies of American troops, which however were easily repulsed and at midnight the combat entirely ceased, leaving the British in possession of the ground they had originally occupied at the beginning of the action, having recovered all their artillery but one piece and taken two American guns and nearly three hundred prisoners. Both armies had suffered severely and were in the greatest confusion. Only two platoons of Scott's brigade could be collected and Ripley returned to his camp with only five hundred men the remainder of the Americans having been killed, taken, or dispersed. The British were quite unable to pursue from the losses and fatigue. The entire British force that went into action numbered not quite 2,800 men of whom 878 were reported killed wounded, or missing. Brown's official report stated the loss of the American army at 858, but he was publicly accused by fourteen of his officers of having understated it, and in official American accounts placed it at from 1,100 to 1,600. Brown acknowledged that only one hundred and seventy-one Americans had been killed, but the British found two hundred and ten bodies on the field, and while he admitted the loss of only one hundred and ten missing the British captured above three hundred prisoners. Ripley was unable to collect more than 1,500 men next day and after a hasty and distant reconnaissance of the field, determined to retreat. The baggage of the army was abandoned or destroyed and the bridge over the Chippawa burnt, and by nightfall they had reached Fort Erie, harassed considerably by parties of militia and Indians who hung on flank and rear. Drummond's force was too feeble to pursue them vigorously but on the 30th he determined to advance and invest

then camp. The next day British dragoons captured several boats at the ferry near Fort Erie and made a number of prisoners. American engineers had been engaged in strengthening the works ever since its capture. A strong stone outwork had been built east of the fort on the bank of the river and two heavy guns mounted there. A parapet seven feet in height, provided with a ditch and abattis, had been constructed connecting this with the fort. The American army was encamped south of the fort, the left resting on Lake Erie and their right on the fort, and having the river in their rear. They began at once to throw up a line of intrenchments in their front, covered by two ditches and a line of abbatis. An earthwork bastion was constructed upon a sand mound on the bank of the lake called Snake Hill and armed with six guns. The ditches were deepened and the abbatis was rendered more impenetrable than usual by being interwoven with thorns and briers. Twenty pieces of cannon were mounted upon the entrenchments. Reinforcements from the United States were hurried into the place and on the 4th of August, General Edmund Gaines arrived and assumed command. Drummond had already completely invested then camp by land and on the night of the 2nd of August, sent a body of troops across the Niagara to destroy the American batteries at Black Rock and thus interrupt their communication with the other shore. Their approach was discovered and after a hurried skirmish they were compelled to retire without having effected their object. Foiled in this attempt, Drummond immediately broke ground before Fort Erie on its north-eastern front and on the morning of the 7th of August opened fire from five or six guns. On the morning of the 12th a strong body of American riflemen under Major Morgan made a determined sortie to cut off a working party but were repulsed with the loss of their leader and many men by Major Evans with the pickets of the 8th regiment. All this time the Americans had been busily engaged in strengthening their defences and provisioning and reinforcing their army. Three armed schooners which had been employed in transporting troops were moored in favorable positions to command the approaches to the works with an enfilading fire. It was almost useless to hazard an assault while they remained here. Boats were accordingly brought overland from the Niagara, a distance of eight miles, and on the night of the 14th August Capt. Dobbs with a detachment of seventy five seamen embarked to attack them. The American vessels carried four heavy guns, mounted on pivots, and their united crews numbered one hundred and five persons. Drifting silently down with the current, the British boats approached within twenty yards before they were hailed, when they immediately replied, "Provision boats" and dashed alongside the two nearest vessels. In a few minutes they were both captured their sails set, the cables cut and on the way down the river with a loss on the part of the British of only six men killed and wounded. By the morning of the 15th August the British

siege batteries were completed, their heavy ordnance all mounted, and a violent bombardment commenced which was maintained the whole of that day and the next. Beyond killing and wounding forty-five of the garrison, very little injury was inflicted upon the besieged. Shortly before sundown on the 14th a magazine in Fort Erie blew up with a tremendous explosion, but as was subsequently ascertained without disabling a single gun or injuring a single man. This, however, was unknown to the men in the trenches, and they leaped upon their works and cheered loudly, and Drummond determined to venture an assault that very night. The entire force at his disposal was one about 3,500 men, as I again mention. Instructions were issued for the attack. The right column, under Lieut.-Col. Fischer, was to advance by way of the lake shore and attack the Snake Hill battery, and consisted of detachments of the 8th Both, 100th, and De Watteville's regiment, numbering about eight hundred men. The left column, composed of the 103rd regiment, seven hundred strong, under Col. Scott, was directed to attack the intrenchments between the water-battery and Fort Erie while Lieut.-Col. Drummond, nephew of the General, led the flank companies of the 41st and 100th, ninety marines and fifty seamen, four hundred men in all against Fort Erie itself. Gaines had received an attack that night, and made elaborate preparations for repelling it. He had nearly three thousand men under his command. One-third of the garrison were kept constantly on guard and the remainder slept on their arms, the guns were loaded to the muzzle with grape and canister, and dark lanterns and matches kept continually burning. Numbers of spare loaded muskets and boarding pikes were arranged along the ramparts and piles of shot, handgrenades, and bags of musket balls and langridge placed beside each gun. At nightfall Gaines went the rounds and warned his men that an assault would be made that night. The night was dark and the cold rain at length passed quietly, but at 2 o'clock a body of men was heard stealthily approaching Snake Hill. In an instant the battery there was illuminated with the blaze of artillery and musketry and the leading files of Fischer's column were seen endeavoring to force their way through the tangled abattis fifty yards in front. It proved impenetrable, and they were shot down almost to a man. Finding it impossible to advance further in this direction, Captain Powell, who led the forlorn hope dashed boldly into the water followed by about fifty men of the 8th and succeeded in gaining the rear of the battery. De Watteville's Regiment, however paused on the water's edge and failed to support them, and being rapidly cut down by the murderous fire from the battery to which they were unable to return a shot for the flints had been removed from their muskets with the object of compelling them to rely entirely on the bayonet, finally broke and retired in disorder. General Ripley who commanded the Americans on this flank, rapidly brought up reinforcements, and the gallant party that had gained the

nd
ble
of
rly
a a
was
hen
an
now
and t
way
l of
ment,
ed of
was
stery
f the
ninety
Fort
, and
nearly
of the
apt on
d cann-
Num-
d along
musket
nes went
nble that
passed
approach-
ted with
Fischer's
e laughed
hey were
ere further
e dashed
8th and
Regiment,
them and
battery to
d been re-
eem to rely
ster Gen
nk, rapidly
gained the

interior of the intrenchments, were overpowered and all killed or taken. Then came the steady tramp of the column in the left, and the suppressed voices of the British officers could be distinctly heard in the American lines, as they encouraged their men to keep together and trust to their bayonets. Every gun that would bear was crammed to the muzzle with grape, and turned on the approaching mass. Hand-grenades were hurled, and live shells flung upon their heads, and seven hundred muskets discharged their contents into the column. With unsurpassed bravery they pressed on and flung themselves into the ditch, and scrambled up the ramparts to die on the summit. The attack was renewed again and again with the same result, and after Col. Scott and nearly every officer had been killed or wounded, and more than half the column was disabled, the attempt was finally abandoned. Drummond in the centre was, in the first instance, more successful. Leading his men at a run to the verge of the ditch the scaling ladders were planted successfully, and the head of the column surged into the fort. Drummond killed the commander of the battery with his own hand and bayonet and outlasts made short work of his men. The captured guns were rapidly turned on the interior. In the desperate hand-to-hand struggle that followed, Drummond was shot through the heart, Major Glew the next in command was desperately wounded, and the command devolved on Captain Bullock who carried the mess-house, a strong stone building, with a rush and killed every man in it. The American guns in other portions of the works swept the approaches to the fort with a deadly enfilading fire, and rendered the advance of reinforcements impossible and every American corps in that flank attacked the determined handful of men who had gained a foot-hold in their works in turn, and were repelled. Finally when the firing had nearly ceased and they were mustering their forces for a last desperate effort, a large quantity of cartridges stored in the mess-house was ignited by a random shot, and the explosion hurled that building and a portion of the adjoining bastion into the air, and nearly every man that had entered the fort perished. Every officer in the column but three was killed or wounded and of one hundred and sixty men of the 41st, but fifty answered to their names next day. The British loss in this gallant, but unsuccessful assault, exceeded nine hundred, while that of the besieged was less than one hundred, nearly all by bayonet or sabre wounds. Drummond's force was so much diminished that he was obliged to await the arrival of reinforcements before resuming offensive operations. The bombardment of the American lines was, however, continued and the losses of the besieged were severe. The working parties were daily diminished by nearly one-tenth in this manner but fresh drafts of men were constantly arriving from Buffalo, and the strength of the garrison was not materially weakened. Couriers was indefatigable in his efforts to increase the strength of his defenses, and an additional number of heavy guns were brought across the river and

mounted on the works. A week after the assault, Drummond's army was joined by the first battalions of the 6th and 82nd regiments, which scarcely more than restored it to its former strength, and new batteries were begun and the approaches driven within five hundred yards of Fort Erie. The British general was, however, almost immediately obliged to detach six companies of the 41st to Fort George, as the whole of the 103rd regiment to Burlington, as those places were threatened with an attack by the American fleet on Lake Ontario. He still persisted in maintaining the investment, although his effective force scarcely exceeded the garrison in numbers and he was unable to do more than blockade their lines. On the 28th of August, General Gaines was severely wounded by the explosion of a shell, and the command of the garrison was resumed by General Brown, who had nearly recovered from his wounds, and was engaged in unmasking a relieving army at Buffalo. Large bodies of militia were collected and disciplined near the frontier, and the American squadron arrived from Lake Huron with a body of Indian troops and anchored off Fort Erie. Other detachments soon after arrived from Sackett's Harbour and Batavia. Heavy rains filled the trenches and ravines, and converted the low lands surrounding the American lines into almost impassable morass. Fever prevailed in the British camp, and its ravages increased daily. Drummond began to contemplate the abandonment of the siege but maintained his position in the hope of being so reinforced as to enable him to do something more than keep the fort were destroyed by the threatening movements of the American squadron which had obtained command of Lake Ontario. The besieged were encouraged by his enforced inactivity and began to reconstruct his works, and pushed forward their outposts into the wood near the lake. On the morning of the 6th of September their advance pickets, consisting of an officer and twenty-one men, were surprised and entirely killed or taken by a detachment of the 6th and 82nd Glengarries under Captain Powell and the remainder driven in with considerable loss. And then operations were afterwards marked with greater caution. Brown had by this time, however, succeeded in assembling five thousand men near Buffalo, who were carefully exercised in the garrison of the intrenched camp at Fort Erie numbered two thousand five hundred more and he determined to assume the offensive. His spies kept him well informed of the numbers, composition, and movements of the British army. The camp was pitched on a field surrounded by woods quite two miles in rear of the siege batteries and three force was divided into three brigades, which relieved each other in the performance of duty in the trenches. It was ascertained that on the evening of the 16th September and the following day the British batteries would be occupied by the Regiment De Watteville supported by a part of the 8th. It was well known that the former corps was chiefly composed of prisoners of war of various nationalities who had volunteered for service in America, and vagrants from the

faults and their inconstancy had been conspicuous already on several occasions, notably in the assault of the 14th of August. This, then, was Brown's opportunity, and he made his preparations for a sortie on the 17th September, with a degree of sagacity and skill which did him infinite credit. A large working party was detailed to cut a path through the underbrush leading by a circuitous route from Smoke Hill around the right flank of the British works, and they performed their task with such secrecy that they advanced within a few yards of the batteries without being discovered. The militia from Buffalo were brought over quietly, and on the morning of the 17th September, Brown disclosed his plan of attack to his officers. Gen. Porter, with two thousand men in two columns, was to advance through the woods and turn the right flank of the British intrenchments, while General Miller, with one thousand regulars, was to advance secretly and occupy a ravine about three hundred yards in front of their batteries, where he was to remain concealed until Porter began the attack, when he was to rally out and attack them in front. Another body of nearly one thousand more was held in reserve near the fort under General Ripley. The weather proved extremely propitious. The sky was overcast and a dense fog hung over the surface of the ground, effectually concealing their movements. About noon Porter's column left their camp, and arrived at the point of attack two hours later. The approach was not discovered until they had gained the rear of the British battery on the extreme right of their line and were within a few yards of the works. The covering party was surprised and after a feeble resistance of a few minutes' duration, nearly three hundred men of the De Watteville regiment laid down their arms and became prisoners of war. When the firing in front announced that Porter had begun the attack Miller's column sprang from their concealment in the ravine and advanced swiftly to the assault of battery Number Two. The detachment of the 8th which held this post were on the alert, and being reinforced by a better material than the De Wetteville's offered a stubborn resistance, but being attacked at once in front, flank, and rear by the whole force of the Americans, were finally overpowered and nearly all killed or taken. But they had not fought in vain. The alarm had already reached the camp and the supports were already in sight when prolonged cheers from the assailants announced their success. Seven companies of the 82nd and three companies of the 6th, led by Majors Proctor and Taylor dashed at the battery while the Americans were yet disordered by their triumph and drove them out before they had time to spike the guns or damage the works. The intrenchments on the right were at the same time regained by the Royals, the 89th and Glengarries advancing by another road and the united force pushed the Americans steadily back towards their camp. Ripley was sent forward with the reserve to their assistance by Brown and a desperate struggle at close quarters ensued, in which the bayonet was freely

tised. Gen. Davis, Cols Wood and Gibson were killed, and Generals Porter and Ingalls and many other commissioned officers wounded on the part of the Americans, and they finally gave way in great disorder and were pursued within range of the guns of their works, leaving two hundred prisoners behind them. The damage done to the siege batteries was not serious, but severe loss had been inflicted upon the covering party and supports. Nearly four hundred of the British had been taken prisoners, and their total loss exceeded six hundred men, including Cols. Gordon, Fischer, and Pearson wounded. Gen. Brown stated his total loss at five hundred and eighteen, but there is little doubt that it was much larger. The number of prisoners taken by the British considerably exceeded the entire number of missing as stated by the American commander, and more than one regiment of the New York militia was practically annihilated. The severity of his loss on this occasion confirmed Drummond in his determination to abandon the siege, especially as he had ascertained that Gen. Izard with several thousand regulars was advancing from Sackett's Harbor with the intention of traversing Canada in the rear of the British army. Accordingly on the night of the 21st September he broke up his encampment and retired leisurely and unpursued behind the Chippawa. Izard did not arrive at Lewiston until the 5th October and finding that the British were prepared to dispute his passage of the river at that point, he ascended the stream to Black Rock and joined Brown in the vicinity of Fort Erie and assumed command of the whole force on the Niagara. A few days later he advanced towards Chippawa at the head of eight thousand men and reconnoitred Drummond's position. On the evening of the 18th October a detachment of nine thousand men under General Bissel was despatched by him to destroy Cook's Mills on Lyon's Creek, in the Township of Crowland and threaten the right of the British position. They were attacked next day at this place by five hundred of the Glengarry Light Infantry and end eighth and after a sharp skirmish in which the British lost nineteen men and the Americans sixty-seven both parties retired to their respective camps. Izard soon afterward abandoned his design of forcing the British position and retired to Fort Erie. The intrenched camp at that place was dismantled, the stone citadel blown up, and the American army finally recrossed the river and abandoned their foothold in Canada on the 5th of November 1814. The military operations on the frontier during the war ended with evacuation of Fort Erie and a treaty of peace between the two countries was signed on the 24th December of the same year. The gallantry and fidelity of the Canadian militia under trying circumstances had been conspicuous on many occasions during thirty months of warfare, and they had rendered noble service to the Empire, but the struggle had found the settlers in the Niagara District fairly prosperous to a modest way and left them practically ruined. Their farms had been neglected and laid waste, their cattle carried away or slaughtered, nearly all

their dwellings plundered, and many of them burned. The mills, schools, churches, and other public buildings had been entirely destroyed; the bridges were everywhere demolished; and the roads rendered impassable. A number of American settlers had fled to the United States at the beginning of the contest; others had abandoned their homes and removed into the interior; many had been killed, or died of privation and disease, the remainder were reduced to a state of abject poverty and distress. The commerce of the district had been absolutely destroyed; and the pursuits and occupations of the inhabitants so seriously interrupted that they found it difficult to resume them.

The process of reconstruction was necessarily slow. Restrictions were placed upon intercourse with the United States, and immigration from that country was entirely prohibited. In 1813, three years after the close of the war, Gourlay estimated the population of the township, as composing the present County of Welland at 5,988, occupying 939 houses. There were five churches and twenty-three schools. This was evidence of a creditable degree of progress in the work of restoration. The state of agriculture was very backward, and the dwellings were chiefly built of rough-hewn logs. Education was much neglected, and twenty years later, it was estimated that not more than one person in thirty of the entire population of Upper Canada could read or write. A very large proportion of the members of the early Canadian parliaments were unable even to sign their names. Large tracts of valuable land had been acquired by speculators by grant or purchase, and the settlement of the country was very much retarded by their reluctance to sell except at excessive prices. Many of these men were officials of the government, and by them in fluence a statute had been passed exempting lands owned by non-residents from taxation, and enabling them to profit by the labors of the colonists without sharing in their burdens. Still the progress of the country was continuous, although slow. Twenty successful years of peace and moderate prosperity followed, and the population and wealth of the district more than doubled. During the years of 1831 and 1832 the immigration into Canada attained its greatest magnitude, but few of those who arrived, settled in the Niagara District, being chiefly attracted by free grants of lands to other portions of the province. The few who came, however, brought the germs of the Asiatic cholera with them, and many persons, among whom were several prominent citizens, died of that disease.

The summer of the year 1819 was unusually dry and hot, and was rendered memorable by extensive forest fires which ravaged many portions of the Niagara District, consuming stacks and fields of grain, and a number of houses and outbuildings. The next ten years witnessed the inception and completion of the Welland Canal. The project of connecting the two great lakes by an artificial waterway had haunted the minds of intelligent men who were familiar with the

intervening country for many years, but, although he was not the originator of the scheme, it was to him chiefly due to the energy and perseverance of Mr. William Hamilton Merritt that it became an established fact. When a very young man, he had served as a volunteer cavalry officer in the war of 1812, and his duties made him unusually familiar with the nature of the country through which the canal subsequently passed, and he became thoroughly convinced of the practicability of the plan. As early as 1818 he made a hasty preliminary survey of the route which he favored, and, having succeeded in interesting Sir Peregrine Maitland, then Administrator of the Government of Upper Canada, who had fixed his residence in the Township of Stamford, a few miles distant, an appropriation of £20 to was obtained from the Legislature, to be expended in surveys. The route favored by the engineer, however, commenced at a point on the Grand River and terminated at Burlington Bay, and was fifty miles in length, and, the money having been expended, the matter was allowed to drop for several years. The successful progress of the Erie Canal, which threatened to divert the whole of the commerce of the upper lakes into the hands of the Americans, revived his interest in the subject, and early in 1823 a subscription fund was opened for the purpose of making new surveys. A charter for a canal around the Niagara Falls, through the State of New York, had already been granted by the Legislature of that State, and an engineer was engaged in surveying a route and it became evident that if a canal was ever to be made through Canadian territory it was imperative to take prompt action, and a considerable sum was readily subscribed. Mr. Merritt's original scheme was simply to connect the River Welland at a point ten miles from its mouth with the Twelve Mile Creek emptying into Lake Ontario. The survey was made, and on the 19th January 1824, the Welland Canal Company was incorporated, with a capital of £40,000. In two months £12 000 of stock were subscribed. An equal amount was soon afterwards taken in New York and on the 30th November the first sod of the canal was removed. Although operations were much retarded by the difficulty experienced in procuring money, the work proceeded steadily from that time until the actual completion of the canal. Mr. Merritt was unwearied in his exertions on behalf of the enterprise, and he was warmly seconded by Sir Peregrine Maitland and others. Liberal assistance was also granted by the Legislature of the Province. In 1826, 85,000 acres of land, in the Township of Wainfleet lying on both sides of the feeder leading from the Grand River, were granted to the Company by that body, and in the following year they obtained a grant of £25 000 from the Legislature of Lower Canada. The Imperial Government also appropriated £16,000 for the same purpose in 1826 and the Legislature of Upper Canada authorized the Government to take £40,000 of stock in the enterprise. About 600 laborers were usually employed on the works, and rapid progress was made. During 1827 it was

determined to extend the Canal to the Grand River and the work was pushed vigorously forward. Sir Carmichael Smith was soon afterwards appointed by the Imperial Government to inspect the canal, and he reported very favorably upon the enterprise and recommended the establishment of a naval station at Port Maitland, and the construction of two forts for the protection of the canal among the Short Hills in the Township of Pelham for which he selected sites. The work was now driven forward with such vigor that on the 30th of November 1829, exactly five years from the day the first sod was turned, the two schooners *Anne and Jane* of Toronto, and *L. H. Boughton* of Youngstown, N. Y., passed from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie. Much, however, remained to be done to complete the canal in a proper manner. Much of the work had been executed in an extremely unsatisfactory way, and the action of frost and rain caused frequent landslips in the deeper cuttings, which obstructed navigation. But several years the canal was not unjustly characterized as "a job at both ends and a failure in the middle." Nearly half a million of pounds sterling had already been expended, and the company lacked funds to carry on the work, and the unsettled condition of the country put an end to further operations for a time. Finally in 1842 the Government of Canada purchased the stock held by the remaining shareholders, and assumed entire control of the canal and the work of improvement and enlargement began.

For many years a few prominent families, who were connected by frequent intermarriages, had monopolized the most lucrative posts in connection with the Government of the Province, and exerted such a potential influence in the Executive Council, that they practically controlled the entire patronage of the country, and filled all the subordinate official posts with their relatives and followers. In many instances their power had been exercised in an extremely arbitrary and despotic manner against their political opponents. By grants or purchase from the crown the members of this party which became popularly known as the "Family Compact," had gradually possessed themselves of vast tracts of the best located and most valuable wild lands, while they had entire control of the chartered banks. Their arbitrary and selfish conduct alienated the majority of the people and the elections of 1835 gave the "Reform" party a decided majority in the Assembly although the "Family Compact" still maintained their preponderance in the Executive Council. The Reform leaders hitherto soon became embroiled in a controversy with the newly arrived Governor Sir Francis Head, who had succeeded in convincing himself that their ultimate object was independence. The Governor appealed from the Assembly to the people and issued a manifesto, in which he appealed to the loyalty of the inhabitants, and denounced his "Radical" opponents as seditious and revolutionary in feeling. In the election which followed, nearly all the principal leaders of the Reform party lost their elections, and it was placed in a decided

minority in the Assembly. It soon became evident that an extreme section of this party smarting under their defeat, really aimed at the establishment of an independent Republic, and Mr William Lyon Mackenzie actually raised the standard of rebellion on the 4th of December 1837 at Montgomery's tavern in the vicinity of Toronto. The time and place were well chosen. All the regular troops had been sent out of the Province, and four thousand stand of arms were deposited in the Town Hall in that city guarded only by a few volunteers. The event proved that the great majority of the people of the Province were unalterably loyal, and that the sympathisers with the rebellion were comparatively few. The militia mustered with unsurpassed alacrity Mackenzie's followers were quickly dispersed and he was obliged to fly for his life while ten thousand volunteers hurried to the defence of the capital.

Making his way in disguise to the County of Lincoln, Mackenzie finally arrived on the banks of the Niagara at McAffee's farm in the Township of Bertie and was left across the river to Buffalo, narrowly escaping capture by Col. Kerby who was patroling the bank with a troop of volunteer dragoons. A Committee for the purpose of assisting the revolutionary party in Canada, had already been formed in Buffalo on the 5th December composed of thirteen prominent citizens, and arrangements had been made for a mass-meeting on the evening of the 11th, the very day that Mackenzie arrived in the city. The meeting proved to be the largest that had ever assembled in this place, and when Dr Chapin announced from the platform that the leader of the Canadian rebellion was then concealed in his house the enthusiasm of the audience was unbounded. A guard of young men was armed ately formed to protect Mr Mackenzie during his stay in the city, and it was announced that he would address a public meeting on the following evening. The theatre was narrowed and the adjoining streets crowded with persons, who were unable to obtain admittance, while Mackenzie dwelt for two hours on his wrongs and grievances. Mr Thomas J. Sutherland next addressed the meeting, and declared his intention of proceeding to invade Canada and called for volunteers and contributions of arms and provisions. A body of sympathizers was immediately assembled at Whitehaven on Grand Island and Rensselaer Van Rensselaer of Albany a member of one of the most wealthy and influential families in the State of New York, was selected as the leader of the expedition against Canada. On the 13th December Van Rensselaer accompanied by Mr Mackenzie and twenty five followers landed on Navy Island, in the Niagara river about two miles above the Falls, then quite unsubdued and densely wooded, and forming part of the Township of Willoughby. They began to built huts and erect entrenchments, and were rapidly joined by other sympathizers, and within a week their numbers were swelled to upwards of five hundred. Large quantities of cannon and small arms, belonging to the United States and the State of New York lay in the arsenals in the various towns near the Canadian frontier. Powder-

sion of these was obtained by Mr Mackenzie's adherents under various pretences and they were removed to Navy Island and the vicinity Thirteen pieces of artillery were transported to the camp on Navy Island and mounted in battery to play on the Canadian shore

A provisional government was organized with Mr Mackenzie at its head, and a reward of £5,000 was offered for the body of Sir Francis Head, dead or alive. A bounty of three hundred acres of the Crown Lands in Canada and one hundred dollars in money (£20) was offered to each volunteer who joined their ranks. Patriot committees and lodges of "Hunters," as they were called, were formed in every considerable town in Western New York Prominent American citizens traversed the country in every direction soliciting contributions of arms money and provisions for the prosecution of the proposed "deer hunts" in Canada An American officer in charge of public stores permitted a piece of artillery to be removed from the arsenal and conveyed to Navy Island on being assured that it was to be used for the purpose of shooting wild ducks Recruiting parties and armed bodies of sympathizers with the Canadian insurgents publicly paraded the streets of American cities with banners and bands of music. The United States Marshal, Mr Garrow, wrote to his government that three-fourths of the inhabitants of Rochester were actively promoting the movement against Canada, and seven eighths of the people of Buffalo were in active sympathy with the filibusters on Navy Island. It was confidently asserted by sympathizers that the American government did not wish to suppress the movement, and it was afterwards testified on oath that the doors of the arsenals were opened by the officials in charge and they were told to help themselves to the arms A considerable force of Canadian militia had already been assembled near the village of Chippewa, under Col Cameron, and was a few days later joined by Col Allan McNab, the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly with a body of five hundred men. McNab assumed command and his force was soon increased to a great many by the arrival of other detachments of militia who hurried to the frontier There was not a single regular soldier of any description in the entire Province of Upper Canada, with the exception of a few artillery and engineer officers engaged in strengthening the fortifications at Toronto and Kingston McNab was compelled to combine in his single person the functions of adjutant, quartermaster and engineer as well as general of the forces collected under his command, which were almost totally undisciplined. The filibusters cut a road entirely around Navy Island, erected formidable entrenchments, obstructed the water approaches on the western side of the island, and commenced the construction of a citadel. An artillery fire was opened on the Canadian shore many houses were damaged by bullets, and three men killed while passing along the river road. Parties encamped on Grand Island which forms part of the State of New York fired upon unoffending inhabitants in Canada,

and marauders landed at unprotected points and plundered houses and murdered Capt. Usher a Loyalist residing in the Township of Willoughby who had been active against them. Van Rensselaer's force had by this time increased to upwards of one thousand, and preparations were made for a descent in force upon the Canadian mainland. A small steamer named the Caroline was chartered for the purpose of carrying troops and artillery several hundred men were employed in cutting her out of the ice in the harbor of Buffalo, and a number of wealthy Americans entered into a bond to indemnify her owner in case of her destruction, and although all these circumstances and the purpose for which she was intended were publicly known, the collector of the port granted the vessel a clearance without hesitation. This took place on the 28th December and the next day the Caroline was seen plying between Schlosser and Navy Island and landing bodies of armed men. Sir Francis Head had arrived on the frontier a few days before and McNab applied to him for permission to attempt her destruction. Lieuts. Elmsley, McNab, himself and others had on different occasions passed quite around Navy Island under fire of the artillery planted there and reconnoitred the defences. A flotilla of small vessels and rowboats had already been partially organized by Commander Andrew Drew a British naval officer on the retired list, and he declared himself ready to head an expedition to cut out the Caroline, which it was anticipated, would remain over night at the island. Head readily gave his assent, and Drew called for volunteers, saying he wanted "a few fellows with cutlasses who were ready to follow him to the devil." Sixty men were selected from the large number who volunteered for this service and embarked in seven boats under command of Capt. Drew, Lieuts. McCormick, Elmsley, Burr, Capt. Jno. Gordon of the steamer Britannia, and Messrs. Hector and Rattenbury. The current proved too strong for the two latter boats and they returned, but the remainder manned by forty-five persons, proceeded, and when they arrived near Navy Island discovered that the Caroline lay at the wharf at Schlosser. Drew ordered his men to rest for a moment, and then said to the commanders of the other boats "The steamer is our object; follow me. When they arrived within twenty yards of the vessel a sentinel on deck hailed the boats and demanded the countersign. Drew replied "I will give it to you when I get on board, and ordered his men to pull alongside. The sentry immediately fired and gave the alarm. Drew scrambled up the side of the vessel on the starboard bow with his cutlass in his teeth but such was the eagerness of his men to follow that they impeded each other's movements, and he remained alone on the deck for several minutes and was immediately assaulted by five of the crew of the Caroline. One of these men fired a musket close to his face, but was immediately killed by a blow of Drew's cutlass, another man was at once cut down by the same intrepid officer and the remaining three

driven headlong from the vessel to the wharf. Lieut. McCormick boarded on the starboard quarter while this conflict was going on, and failing to recognise a party of men who were coming towards him from the stern of the boat, inquired whether they were friends, when one of them immediately fired a shot and wounded him in the left arm. McCormick at once cut him down, when several others fired and wounded him in four different places, but he installed another of his antagonists before he sank to the deck, exhausted by loss of blood. By this time the remainder of the boarders reached the deck, and in a few instants gained entire possession of the vessel and drove the survivors of the crew on shore. A party was sent on shore to cut the moorings, but it was found that the vessel was attached to the wharf by chains, and considerable delay ensued. A large body of men who occupied a tavern in the vicinity of the wharf, assembled apparently with the intention of recovering the vessel, and began firing. Lieut. Elmsley then advanced with sixteen men, armed with cutlasses only, and took up a position across the road, and held their assailants in check until the moorings of the vessel were unfastened. The Caroline was got under way, but finding that the current would prevent her being carried to the Canadian shore, she was set on fire and cut adrift. After passing through the rapids, wrapped in flames, she grounded on a small islet near the brink of the cataract, where she subsequently went to pieces. Besides Lieut. McCormick, several others were slightly wounded on the part of the British while twelve persons out of thirty-three on board the Caroline were reported killed, or missing and a number wounded.

This event caused extreme excitement and indignation on the part of the people of the United States, and brought that country to the verge of war with Great Britain. Wm. L. Marcy Governor of the State of New York, called the attention of the Legislature to it in a special message, and recommended a force of militia being called out for the defence of the frontier in the course of which he alluded to the "assassination of citizens of the United States on the soil of New York." The American Secretary of War, in a communication to the British Minister, at Washington, spoke of the affair as an "extraordinary outrage and an insult to the flag." It was, however generally felt by both parties, that the British were quite justified by the circumstances in making an attack on the Caroline and after a good deal of angry correspondence between the diplomatists on behalf of their respective governments, the matter was allowed to drop.

After the destruction of the Caroline, the force under McNab's command was swelled by the arrival of fresh bodies of militia to upwards of 5,000 men. A considerable body of Mohawk warriors came in from Grand River and he was joined by a number of negroes, chiefly fugitive slaves from the South who desired permission to head the attack on Navy Island. Artillery and engineer officers arrived but the necessary delay caused by the difficulty sustained in trans-

portune artillery and stores, delayed the proposed expedition against the island. The filibusters had also been considerably reinforced, and a body of them men was encamped on Grand Island. Scarcely one man in ten of this force was a British subject, and the majority were rascals and vagabonds allured by the hope of plunder; and as a Buffalo newspaper declared "men who would cut any man's throat for a dollar." However they were well armed and equipped, and no less than twenty-four cannon mounted in batteries. A force of 1,500 or 2,000 New York militia assembled along the Niagara, could with difficulty be restrained from joining the insurgents. Dissensions, how ever soon arose among the latter. Van Rensselaer proved incompetent, and unappreciative in his habits, and on the 13th January 1838 Navy Island was finally evacuated by them after having been in their possession exactly one month. For some months afterwards, a certain number of Canadian militia were maintained under arms on the frontier in anticipation of another attack, but these were finally disbanded in the early part of the year 1838, and allowed to go to their homes.

In June 1838, another attempt at invasion was made by the American sympathisers with the Canadian insurgents, by way of the Niagara. The Township of Pelham was chiefly inhabited by pronounced opponents of the "Family Compact," and known as the stronghold of radicalism in the county, and it was supposed that the invaders would receive their sympathy, if not their active assistance. A portion of the township was still well wooded, and hilly and sparsely populated, and here it was determined to raise the standard of rebellion. Benjamin Wait, a native of the United States but a naturalized British subject, was the principal organizer of the expedition, and he was joined by a number of other refugees of similar origin. He succeeded in gathering a considerable body of filibusters in the vicinity of Buffalo, and prepared a list of five hundred and twenty-six persons by whom they expected to be joined. Several detachments of men were sent secretly across the Niagara, with instructions to assemble at Winchester's Farm, in the region known as the Short Hills, in the Township of Pelham. They succeeded in eluding the vigilance of the volunteers, who were patrolling the bank of the river, and reached their rendezvous in safety. They occupied a commanding eminence here, which they rudely fortified, and spent eight days in efforts to beat up recruits and in collecting provisions before their presence became actually known to the officers commanding on the frontier. Their movements were all accomplished by night, with the utmost caution and secrecy. Winchester and several of his immediate neighbors were active sympathisers, and the exact location of their camp could be ascertained with difficulty. Reports magnified their numbers to one thousand or twelve hundred when it is scarcely probable they exceeded three hundred at any time. Their attempts to subvert the loyalty of the mass of the inhabitants proved quite unsuccessful, and they were joined

only by a few American settlers, and a number of desolate characters who were animated by hopes of plunder. A few days later "Colonel James Morrow, an American who was said to have some military experience, arrived, and assumed command with W a t acting as next in rank. A detachment of lancers advanced about the same time from Niagara, to observe their movements, and an outpost was pushed forward and occupied St. John's village, about three miles from their position among the "Short Hills. Having ascertained the strength of this isolated party and that they were quite unsupported, Morrow advanced with his whole force and surrounded the village on the night of June 18th. Fourteen of the lancers were quartered in "Overholt's Tavern, a small wooden building which they defended obstinately until it was riddled with bullets, and preparations were made to set it on fire when they surrendered. A number of the insurgents had been severely wounded in the assault, and the remainder were so infuriated by the obstinate defence of this small party that they determined to hang them on the spot, and were only prevented by the resolute opposition of their leader, Morrow, who risked his own life to save those of the prisoners. The rapid advance of the remainder of the lancers, and a volunteer troop of cavalry from St. Catharines, the next day, compelled them to release their prisoners, and abandon their camp, and disperse in every direction. Many of them succeeded in escaping to the United States. A number were killed in the pursuit, and Morrow, W a t, and fifty others were captured, and the former was executed at Niagara, although a strong effort was made by his former prisoners to save his life.

Apprehensions of a renewal of this attempt continued to exist for several months, and the frontier was kept in a state of constant alarm by the movements of small parties of filibusters in the State of New York for nearly a year afterwards, but no actual attempt at invasion or insurrection occurred. The progress of the district was seriously retarded by these unfortunate events. Many innocent and loyal inhabitants were arrested and thrown into prison on suspicion at the instance of their private enemies. Every man distrusted his neighbour, and many persons sold their property for whatever they could obtain and emigrated to the United States. Those who remained appeared gloomy and discouraged. The Toronto *Examiner* stated that the Province of Upper Canada had lost one-fifth of its population by emigration.

However brighter days were not far distant, and the revival of prosperity was rapid and general. The work of improvement on the Welland Canal furnished employment to several hundred men. Numerous railways were projected, and in 1839, the Erie and Ontario Company completed a line of horse-railway from Queenston to Chippawa, through the Township of Stamford, being the first railway in Upper Canada. The success of the Welland Canal in diverting traffic and the steepness of the grades combined to make it an un-

successful enterprise, and after a few years it ceased to be operated. More ambitious and more successful projects however were already on foot. The Niagara was successfully bridged below the falls and the Great Western railway extending from this Suspension Bridge through the townships of Stamford and Thorold westward to London was opened in 1854. About the same time the Buffalo and Lake Huron railway was completed from Fort Erie traversing the townships of Bertie Humberstone, and Wainfleet, parallel to and at no great distance from Lake Erie. Subsequent years witnessed the completion of the Welland railway following the line of the canal from north to south through the townships of Thorold Crowland and Humberstone, the Erie and Niagara, parallel with the Niagara river through Stamford Willoughby and Bertie the Canada Southern and the Great Western Air Line traversing the northern portions of Wainfleet, Humberstone, and Bertie, and most recent times have seen the completion of branches of these latter roads, leading through the townships of Crowland Thorold and Stamford to the Suspension Bridge, until at the present moment the County of Welland is intersected in almost every conceivable direction by railways, and the shriek of the locomotive is constantly heard in every quarter. It is also connected with the State of New York by four bridges, the International Bridge in the Township of Bertie, near Fort Erie, and the Cantilever Bridge and Upper and Lower Suspension Bridges at Niagara Falls, all of which take rank among the most remarkable engineering triumphs of the age. Remarkable facilities are thus afforded to all parts of the county for shipping products of all kinds to any part of the world at a very moderate expense beyond almost any other part of Ontario.

In 1842 the first Municipal Council for the Municipal District of Niagara was chosen and was composed of twenty eight members, who elected David Thorburn, of Queenston thus Warden (pressing of fice.) In 1856, the Townships of Bertie, Crowland, Humberstone, Pelham, Stamford Wainfleet, and Willoughby and the incorporated villages of Chippawa and Thorold were erected into a separate Municipal District by the title of the County of Welland with the privilege of sending one representative to the Parliament of Canada. Immediate steps were taken for the erection of County Buildings at an ultimate expense of nearly $100,000 ($6,250,000) and for the drainage and reclamation of a tract of 13,000 acres of marsh lands, situated in the Townships of Wainfleet and Humberstone, which were acquired from the crown by purchase a 1854 at the rate of one dollar per acre. The unincorporated village of Merrittsville situated at the point where the canal crosses the River Welland, was selected as the county-seat, and its name changed to Welland. Considerable villages had sprung up on the line of the canal, at Port Colborne the Lake Erie entrance, and at Thorold on the brow of the "Mountain," and the latter had already been for some time incorporated. But as the

villages on the canal grew and prospered those on the Niagara on the old line of communication between the lakes, Chippawa and Queenston declined correspondingly. The material progress of the County however on the whole was great. The area of cultivated land was largely increased, schools and churches were everywhere established. The larger varieties of wild animals had become nearly extinct. In 1856 a final payment of £51 was made as a bounty of wolf-scalps, and wild deer were scarcely ever seen even in the most remote parts of the County. In 1857 the Village of Fort Erie was incorporated within the Township of Bertie, and in the following year the Village of Elgin at the Canadian end of the Suspension Bridge in the Township of Stamford was incorporated as the Town of Clifton. The Village of Welland was also incorporated in the course of the year 1858, and twenty years later was erected into a town. In 1872 the Village of Port Colborne was incorporated and in 1881 the Village of Drummondville situated on the Lundy's Lane battlefield was incorporated by the title of the Village of Niagara Falls.

The conclusion of a treaty of reciprocity with the United States in 1854 was the beginning of an era of marked prosperity for the County which, although interrupted to some extent by the commercial crisis of 1857 continued during the whole period of the Civil War in that country. There was an abnormal demand for horses and cattle, and all products of the farm, of which the inhabitants of the County of Welland were not slow to take advantage. During this period the county increased rapidly in wealth and population although considerable numbers of young men were induced by the love of adventure or the high bounties offered for recruits, to enter the Federal army and a number lost their lives fighting in this unnatural cause.

During the course of the civil war the Fenian organization in the United States had flourished, and its members greatly increased. A great number of its old soldiers were thrown out of employment by the disbandment of the rival armies, many of whom were already enrolled as Fenians, and many others, adventurous spirits, who were ready to engage in any cause. The Fenian leaders determined to direct their first attack against Canada, chiefly animated in this design by the hope of bringing about a war between the United States and Great Britain. The city of Buffalo, at the foot of Lake Erie, was selected as the principal base of operations, and the destruction of the Welland Canal as the object of their first expedition. There were many resident Fenians in Buffalo, and bodies of Irish Rifles as they were styled had drilled openly there during the winter of 1865-66. A large number of men could easily be concentrated there without attracting much attention and boats could be obtained for transporting them into Canada without exciting the suspicions of the officials of the American government. There were no regular or militia forces within thirty miles of Fort Erie, and no opposition need be anticipated to their passage of the river at that point. During the

last week in May 1866, bodies of men were observed moving northward along the various railroads in the United States leading toward the great lakes. These men, on being questioned as to their destination, uniformly replied that they were on their way to California to work in the mines. Many of these parties united at Buffalo about the 31st of May, and assembled that night at the various Fenian headquarters in different parts of the city, many of them already completely armed and equipped for war. About midnight they separated, but, instead of dispersing, they marched in small detachments by various streets to the suburb of Lower Black Rock, where a number of canal-boats and a steam-tug were ready to receive them and transport them across the river. A number of heavy waggons loaded with arms and military stores were also awaiting their arrival. Most of the men, who composed the force thus assembled for the invasion of Canada, were veteran soldiers, and the passage of the river was accomplished with the utmost rapidity and good order. At one time a thousand men were landed by daylight under command of Colonel John O'Neil, an officer who has seen considerable service in the Federal army during the civil war, at a point about two miles below Fort Erie. That village was immediately occupied and a requisition for provisions made upon the inhabitants. A small scouting party was pushed forward about six miles along the line of the Grand Trunk Railroad to destroy the bridges, while the main body moved down the river to Frenchman's Creek where they encamped. Foraging parties were sent out in every direction to seize horses and cattle. They found most of the neighboring farmhouses deserted by the inhabitants who had removed nearly all their domestic animals. A sufficient number of horses were obtained, however to mount the field officers, and a party of men detailed to act as scouts. By this time the United States steamer *Michigan* had entered the river and prevented the crossing of another body of Fenians, which had assembled at Black Rock. Small unarmed parties, however continued to cross during the day on the ferry-boat, which continued to make its regular trips between Black Rock and Fort Erie. O'Neil remained quietly in his camp at Frenchman's Creek until about nine o'clock that evening, when he gave orders for the destruction of two thousand stand of spare muskets, which he had brought with him in the expectation of being joined by reinforcements, and began his march in the direction of Chippawa. Upon arriving at Black Creek, he again halted and encamped for the night on the right bank of that stream near its mouth. At three o'clock next morning his scouts brought information that four hundred British regulars and a battery of Royal Artillery had arrived at Chippawa the evening before, while eight hundred and fifty Canadian volunteers were on the point of leaving Fort Colborne at 10 o'clock on their way to Fort Erie by rail. O'Neil promptly determined to attack the latter body before they could be joined by the regulars and artillery at

Chippewa and after allowing his men to breakfast, marched southward to intercept them near the point where their advance would be interrupted by the destruction of the railway bridge over Satterwein's Creek

General George Napier, who commanded the British forces in Ontario was informed of the Fenian invasion at Fort Erie early on the morning of the same day and long hundred of the "Queen's Own" volunteers of Toronto were at once despatched by steamer and railway to Port Colborne, under Colonel J. S. Dennis. Colonel Peacock, with two hundred men of the 16th Foot and two hundred of the 47th, and a battery of Royal artillery under Lieut-Col. Booker was soon afterwards instructed to proceed to St. Catharines and taken command of the entire force on the Niagara frontier. Besides the forces already mentioned, there were available for active service at that quarter four hundred volunteers under Lieut. Col. Currin at St. Catharines, and four hundred more under Lieut Col. Booker at Dunnville. Upon arriving at St. Catharines, Peacock was informed that the Fenians were marching upon Chippewa, and that their scouts were already reported within a few miles of that place, and being anxious to preserve the bridges over the Welland river, he pushed on immediately to that place, where he arrived at nightfall with the regulars and the battery. He at once ordered the volunteers at St. Catharines to join him there and sent Capt. Akers, R. E. across the country to Port Colborne to instruct Lieut. Col. Dennis to meet him at Stevensville, nine miles from Fort Erie at the junction of the two railways with the forces under his command.

In the meantime, Lieut-Col. Booker had arrived at Port Colborne with the volunteers stationed at Dunnville, and being the senior officer assumed command. Learning that the Fenians were still encamped near Fort Erie at dark, and reported not to exceed eight hundred men, and having nine hundred men under his command he determined to advance at once and attack them in their camp. Capt. Akers on arriving at Port Colborne found the troops there already under arms and embarked on the cars in readiness for an advance on Fort Erie, and gave his assent at once to Booker's proposed plan of operations. Dennis and Akers taking with them the Welland Canal Field Battery, fifty-seven officers and men, Capt. Richard King acting as infantry, and twenty-five men of the Dunnville Naval Company, Capt. Lachlan McCallum, then embarked on the steamer *Robb* and proceeded to Fort Erie to patrol the Niagara and cut off the retreat of the Fenians. Booker however received a despatch from Lieut.-Col. Peacock stating that he must adhere to his original plan and meet him at Stevensville, and at dawn he took his departure from Port Colborne, intending to proceed by rail to Ridgeway and thence march northward to Stevensville. The men had been cooped up in the railway carriages nearly the whole night and deprived of sleep and had very little food, and were fatigued and impatient. They

arrived safely at Ridgeway where they left the cars and began the march for Stevensville only four miles distant, at about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 2nd of June. Booker's force now numbered about eight hundred and forty men, composed of the 2nd or "Queen's Own Rifles" of Toronto, the 13th Battalion of Hamilton, and the York and Caledonia rifle companies. Very few of the men had ever seen a shot fired in anger. At the same time, O'Neil with about eight hundred men, was advancing upon Ridgeway from the north with the intention of intercepting them in their march. The forces were nearly equal in point of numbers, but the Fenians were chiefly veteran soldiers, accustomed to bush fighting and ready for action, while the Canadian volunteers were inexperienced and exhausted by want of rest and food and did not expect to meet the enemy for several hours. They had not advanced, however, beyond a mile from the railway along the Ridge road when parties of armed men were seen lurking behind the fences and in the woods in front, and shots were fired. Three companies of the "Queen's Own" extended and forced back the Fenian skirmishing line quite half a mile with little loss. They rallied however behind a rude barricade of rails and a low stone wall in the vicinity of a brick house and outbuildings on the brow of the ridge of limestone, along which the road wound in a south easterly direction. The left of the Fenians rested on a belt of woods, then right on an orchard and farmhouse on the edge of the ridge, while their reserve was posted in another orchard about three hundred yards in the rear. After a smart action of some minutes duration the Fenians were forced from their position and thrown back on their reserve and the volunteers advanced across the road which ran eastward towards Fort Erie, immediately in rear of the Fenian position. The companies of the "Queen's Own" which had been extended, with the exception of three companies on the flanks, had been relieved by the 13th during the advance and were then formed in close column on the Ridge road four hundred yards in rear of the fighting line. The University and Highland companies on the extreme right had pressed forward a considerable distance into a woods on the extreme right, and were separated from the remainder of the skirmish line by a large interval. O'Neil, finding his men falling back, rode forward to encourage them, accompanied by a number of other mounted officers, and some of the advanced skirmishers began to run to the rear calling out to their comrades that cavalry were coming. Upon hearing this cry Booker hastily gave the command to prepare for cavalry, the bugle sounded the call the "Queen's Own" formed a square on the road, the skirmishers ran in and attempted to form rallying squares in the field and finally fell back on the main body in great confusion. The Fenians advanced and poured in their fire with considerable effect. The "Queen's Own" then attempted to deploy but fell into confusion and the two battalions became mingled together and began to retire at first in good

order but finally in much haste and disorder. The companies on the right were so far in advance that their retreat was nearly cut off and they lost heavily in retiring. The retreat was continued to Fort Colborne, the detachment having lost nine killed and thirty-one wounded in the action, but the Fenians did not pursue beyond Ridgeway. The loss of the Fenians was nearly as great, and O'Neil immediately decided to return to Fort Erie, about seven miles away.

In the meantime Dennis had arrived at Fort Erie with his detachment in the *Robb* steamer and found the Fenian camp deserted and proceeded down the river as far as Black Creek. The company of artillery was landed at Fort Erie and the surrounding country scoured in all directions, and nearly sixty stragglers captured and secured on board the vessel. Finding that Col. Booker did not appear, Dennis determined to return to Port Colborne, leaving the artillery company to occupy Fort Erie. Before this design could be accomplished he learned that the Fenians were again approaching and he landed with seventy men to oppose them. This small force was scarcely formed in line in the principal street near the river when the enemy appeared in considerable numbers on the crest of the high ridge in rear of the village, and began firing upon them. One of the first shots that were fired wounded Col. Bailey the second in command, and the Fenians who was conspicuous on a white horse, but his followers immediately charged down the heights with loud cheers, and easily drove the small party which opposed them to the brink of the water. Col. Dennis and Captain McCallum, with about twenty men retreated down the river and Captain King with the remainder sought shelter on the wharf behind piles of cord-wood and in the post-office building on the opposite side of the street, where they were immediately surrounded by five hundred Fenians. Here they obstinately defended themselves for a quarter of an hour until all their officers were wounded, and the building riddled with bullets. In an unsuccessful attempt to force the doors, several of the Fenians were wounded by bayonet thrusts, two of whom subsequently died. Captain King, after being struck to the ground by a shot which deprived him of his leg, emptied his revolver at the enemy who were rushing in upon him and flung himself into the river where he narrowly escaped being drowned. The remainder of his company then surrendered, having five of their number wounded. On the part of the Fenians seven were killed or mortally hurt, and nearly thirty wounded.

As soon as the *Robb* had landed the volunteers, she got under way and drifted down the stream when having picked up Captain McCallum and fifteen others, who had escaped with him, she ascended the stream, running the gauntlet of the Fenian musketry as she passed the village, and proceeded to Port Colborne with the prisoners.

While these events were taking place at Fort Erie, Col. Peacock

who had been joined early in the morning by Lieut.-Col. Villiers, with one hundred and fifty of the 47th and eight hundred volunteers, advanced from Chippewa towards Snyder's mill, where he arrived about noon. The day was very warm and many men fell out from exhaustion. After marching ten miles, the column was obliged to halt to allow the men to recover from the fatigue. About four o'clock, having learned the result of the action near Ridgeway and the subsequent retreat of the Fenians, the march was resumed in the direction of Fort Erie. Darkness having overtaken them while still two miles from that village they encamped for the night in the fields by the roadside. Their approach was observed by the Fenian videttes, and O'Neil determined to recross the river as rapidly as possible. During the night a tug, towing a large scow, came over from Buffalo, and the whole force with exception of a few stragglers and outlying pickets, embarked and got under way. When they entered United States waters they were disarmed by the steamer *Michigan* but released a few days later. The conduct during the invasion had been almost blameless. Horses and provisions were freely appropriated, but they committed very few outrages, and generally treated the inhabitants and their prisoners with uncommon politeness. The next day Fort Erie was occupied by three thousand five hundred British regulars and volunteers, advancing from various directions. A few stragglers were shot and a number of others captured, but the majority of the Fenians were beyond their reach.

In 1865 the townships of Wainfleet and Pelham were detached from the electoral district of Welland, and incorporated in the new district of Monck for parliamentary purposes, while they still remained a portion of the County of Welland for all other purposes.

In 1870, the county was again threatened with a Fenian invasion and the frontier was occupied by large bodies of militia, but a crossing was not attempted and up to the present time the peace of the country has not again been disturbed. These attempts at the frontier led to the formation of an infantry battalion of volunteers in the County of Welland (the 44th) which consists of eight companies having their headquarters at Drummondville, Thorold, Chippawa, Fort Erie, Welland, Niagara Falls, Stevensville, and Fenwick, respectively. It numbers thirty-two officers and three hundred and thirty-two men and with the Welland troop of cavalry three officers and thirty-five men, and the right division of the Welland Canal Field Battery, three officers and thirty-seven men constitutes the volunteer military force of the county. The recent annals of the county have been comparatively uneventful. There has been a steady though not a rapid increase in wealth and population. There is a ready market for the products of the soil in all parts of the county and although there are few very wealthy residents, there are few who are very poor. There are at present three high schools and ninety two district public schools within the limits of the County of Welland, besides a county

model-school situated in the town of Welland having a total annual attendance of not less than six thousand pupils. The total annual expenditure for educational purposes exceeds $60,000 (£12 340.)

In the year 1887 the remainder of the marsh lands owned by the county were finally disposed of. Nearly $67 000 had been expended in drainage and surveys, about $7 000 in litigation and legal expenses, while the original cost of the tract was about $13 700, making an aggregate expenditure by the county on that account of $87 700. The total receipts from the sale of lands amounted to $112 547, leaving an apparent profit to the county of $24 874, or £5 122. The expenses of administration during the period that they were in the possession of the county were large and would considerably diminish this apparent profit. The total expenditure by the county for all purposes during the six years 1879-1884 was $193 178, of which $66,898 was for the administration of criminal justice $47 174 for education, $19 335 on public buildings, $14 4735 on bridges, $12 858 in support of the insane and destitute, and $15 200 in salaries. In addition to this, the various municipalities composing the county annually expend for all purposes about $130,000, of which about $48,000 is for schools and about $20 000 for roads and bridges.

The rate of taxation varies in townships from a mill and a quarter to four mills on the dollar in incorporated villages from ten to fifteen mills on the dollar and in towns, from twelve to twenty mills on the dollar.

The County of Welland presents an excellent field for settlement for persons with small capital. Improved farms may be purchased in all parts of the county for from thirty to eighty dollars per acre. The soil is productive and easily tilled. The land suits for shipping all kinds of produce are unrivalled. The public schools are numerous and excellent. The rate of taxation is low and the expense of living is moderate. Building materials and fuel are still cheap. The proximity of the large City of Buffalo creates a ready market for cattle, poultry and the products of the dairy and garden. Manufacturers can obtain abundant water power in many parts of the county, which still remains unutilized.

The vicinity of Niagara Falls is too well-known to require any description here. The banks of the Niagara above the Falls, and the shores of Lake Erie abound in picturesque scenery, and are much frequented by American artists. The interior of the county is slightly undulating and a portion of the township of Pelham is quite hilly. The soil is usually an alluvial, or clay loam, varying from two to thirty feet in depth, with clay subsoil. Water is easily obtained by digging or boring at a depth of from ten to thirty feet, and there are numerous small streams flowing into the Niagara River or Lake Erie. About one tenth of the total area is still in woodland. The proportion of uncultivable swamp or waste is very small. Lands in nearly every part of the county can be easily drained at small expense. A consid-

erable portion of the townships of Stamford, Pelham, and Bertie, is specially adapted to market-gardening while the entire county has been noted for the excellence of its fruit since its earliest settlement. The apple, pear, cherry, plum and quince thrive everywhere, and the peach is grown with great success in certain localities. The county contains upwards of 240,000 acres, four-fifths of which are under cultivation and has at present writing a population exceeding twenty eight thousand.

Nearly one third of the inhabitants of the county are of German origin, but many of them are now thoroughly Anglicised in language and in feeling. There are, however, many native Germans living in the townships of Bertie, Humberstone and Willoughby nearly all of whom have become naturalized British subjects. Nearly the whole of the remaining population are British either by birth or origin. There are, however a few Italians, a few Swedes, and a considerable number of negroes, either fugitives themselves, or the descendants of fugitive slaves from the United States. The Methodists form the most numerous religious sect in the county, the members of the Church of England rank next, after these come the Roman Catholics and Presbyterians in nearly equal proportions

THE TOWNSHIP OF BERTIE

This township is bounded on the north by the township of Willoughby, on the east by the Niagara river, on the south by Lake Erie, and on the west by the township of Humberstone. Its extreme length from east to west is about ten miles, by about seven miles in extreme breadth, and it contains nearly 36,000 acres. The surface is very slightly undulating. A considerable height of land known as the Limestone Ridge traverses the township in a south-westerly direction from the Niagara river to Lake Erie, and divides it into two nearly equal parts. A road winds along the summit of this ridge and affords an agreeable drive. The land throughout the township is laid out in blocks containing two lots of one hundred acres each with a road running quite around each block. The township is traversed by a number of small streams, the principal of which are Black Creek, Miller's Creek, and Frenchman's Creek, falling into the Niagara river, and the Two-mile and Six-mile creeks falling into Lake Erie. Mounds of blown sand, varying in height from ten to fifty feet, fringe the shore of Lake Erie, and are in most cases overgrown with shrubs and trees, interlaced with wild grapevines and bittersweet. This coast is annually visited by numbers of artists who frequently spend much of the summer camping beside the lake. Point Abino at the south-western angle of the township, projects nearly a mile into Lake Erie, and affords a tolerably safe anchorage for vessels of light draught. It is chiefly composed of sand hills, some of which rise nearly one hundred feet above the level of the lake, and abounds in wild picturesque scenery. Thirty years ago this place was somewhat celebrated as a favorite rendezvous for professional pugilists from the United States, being at that time almost uninhabited, and secluded from observation. Many encounters took place here between noted champions of the ring, among others a very famous contest between Heenan and Morrissey afterwards a member of the United States Congress. The sand is valuable for building purposes, and large quantities are annually shipped to Buffalo. There are several valuable quarries of limestone and freestone in this township, which are practically inexhaustible, and from one of which considerable quantities of stone are shipped to the United States. A variety of clay which is well adapted for brickmaking is found in many parts of the township, and is extensively used. Much of the soil is a light clay-loam, mingled with vegetable mould, but in some parts a sandy loam predominates. It varies in depth from eighteen inches to

[illegible]al feet. About [illegible] thousand acres are still in wood land. Oak, ash elm beech maple, hickory, and tamarack are most plentiful but there are many other varieties of wood indigenous to the soil. All the hardy varieties of fruit are grown with success, and certain localities the peach is found to thrive. The staple crops are winter wheat, oats peas beans, barley maize, buckwheat potatoes beets turnips, timothy various kinds of clover in bel, and the different varieties of garden vegetables. Large quantities of hay and straw find their way every winter to the Buffalo market. There are three considerable cheese-factories in the township managed on the co-operative plan. Large quantities of butter eggs, and poultry are purchased by hucksters from the United States, who traverse every part of the township. Grapes, gooseberries currants, raspberries and blackberries thrive everywhere and yield abundantly. Great quantities of strawberries are grown in various localities, and are sold at from four to ten cents per quart (about [illegible] gal). Improved farms may be purchased at from thirty to eighty dollars per acre and rent at from two to four dollars per acre.

There are three considerable unincorporated villages situated in the township, Ridgeway Stevensville, and Victoria, and it contains six post-offices, thirteen churches, and fourteen public schools. The village of Ridgeway is situated on the line of the Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk Railway, about one mile from Lake Erie and seven from Niagara river. It contains about one hundred and fifty houses, with a population of nearly eight hundred. There are three taverns, about twenty shops, a foundry three planing mills a gristmill, a post-office, a town hall, a public school and three churches. Ridgeway is a neat and pleasant village, prettily situated on high ground. Stevensville lies about four miles due north of Ridgeway and contains about two hundred inhabitants. It is a station on the Canada Southern Railway and also on the Long Lunn branch of the Great Western. It contains two taverns, a dozen shops of various kinds, a grist mill, a saw-mill, a planing mill two churches, a public school and a post-office. The village of Victoria is situated on the bank of the Niagara river at the Canadian end of the International Bridge and has nearly seven hundred inhabitants. It contains the car-shops of the Grand Trunk and Canada Southern railways five taverns nearly a dozen shops, a grist mill a grain-elevator a post office, and a Methodist church. It is connected with North Buffalo by a ferry and by means of a car running across the bridge at intervals.

In addition to the villages already mentioned, there is a considerable hamlet at Amigari, adjoining the village of Fort Erie and another named New Germany one mile north of Stevensville. The several lines of railway which traverse the township give nearly every conceivable direction furnish employment for a large number of men especially in the vicinity of the International Bridge, and there is a

consequence a large and increasing demand for the products of the farm and garden within the limits of the municipality itself. Considerable attention has been recently bestowed upon the cultivation of small fruits with most gratifying success, and in the future grape-growing, especially appears destined to attain large proportions in this township.

The total population of the Township of Bertie is nearly four thousand, and it contains real and personal property of the value of nearly $3 000,000. In 1885 there were 1 400 horses, 1 790 hogs, 1,100 horned cattle, and 3,455 sheep within its limits. There were in the same year 977 acres of orchard and 1,100 acres sown with winter wheat. It is the most populous and the wealthiest municipality in the County of Welland. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada traverses the southern part of the township, not far from Lake Erie and has three stations within its limits, the Loop Line branch of the same railway and the Canada Southern railroad run side by side through the northern portion, and each have three stations in it. The Erie and Niagara branch of the Canada Southern follows the course of the river in a south-easterly direction through the eastern part of the township, and has two stations in it. It is evident that the railway facilities can scarcely be improved. Lines of telegraph follow all the railroads, and there is another line along the principal road leading from Fort Erie to Fort Colborne and there are two telephone lines running through the township in different directions.

THE VILLAGE OF CHIPPAWA

The incorporated village of Chippawa is situated on the banks of the Welland river at its junction with the Niagara, about two miles above the Falls. The French built a stockade at this place before the conquest, and during the war of the American Revolution a block house was constructed, which was subsequently known as Fort Welland. Its situation at the head of the portage on the left bank of the river caused it to become a place of some importance at an early period, and a small settlement soon sprung up around the stockade, which was usually occupied by a fifteen regular soldiers. In the spring of 1814, a long line of breastworks and intrenchments were constructed by the first battalion of the 8th regiment on the left bank of the Welland at this place but they were abandoned by General Riall two days after being repulsed in his attack on the American position, near Street's creek, on the 8th of July, and the bridge over the stream was destroyed. Colonel Allan McNab, when observing the movements of the rebels encamped on Navy Island in December, 1837 made this place his headquarters, and the rebels attempted ineffectually to destroy it by a bombardment. As long as the portage around the Falls was used in transporting goods between Lakes Ontario and Erie, Chippawa grew and prospered and had fair to become one of the principal centres of trade in the Niagara district, but the completion of the Erie and Welland Canals, and the construction of railways, sealed its fate. From that time the decline was sure, though gradual.

It was incorporated about the year 1850 that part of the village lying on the right bank of the Welland having hitherto formed part of the township of Willoughby and that on the left bank part of the township of Stamford and contains upwards of two hundred acres. It is a station on the Erie and Niagara branch of the Canada Southern railway and is also a port of entry. It contains a grist mill, a distillery, a tannery, a post-office, three taverns, fifteen shops, a public school, three churches, and a town-hall, and has a population of upwards of seven hundred. It is pleasantly situated within an easy walk of the great falls, and forms an agreeable place for summer residence. A fine view of the rapids of the Niagara above the falls can be obtained from the vicinity of the village, and there is an excellent macadamized road leading to the town of Niagara Falls.

THE TOWNSHIP OF CROWLAND

The township of Crowland is bounded on the east by the township of Willoughby, on the south by the township of Humberstone, and on the east, north-east, and north by the river Welland, which separates it from the townships of Thorold and Stamford, and is navigable for vessels of light draught as far as the town of Welland, in the south-eastern angle of the township. It contains 13,300 acres of which upwards of 15,000 are under cultivation. The soil is generally a light clayey or sandy loam, and is very productive. White blue, and red clay are found in some localities, and bog ore has been discovered. There are saline springs of considerable purity in various parts of this municipality. There are still about four thousand acres of woodland distributed very evenly over the whole of the township. The predominant varieties of timber are the white, red and swamp oak, the sugar and red maple, beech, ironwood, linden, sycamore, and butternut. The first settlers came here from the United States in 1788, but the first road was not surveyed until 1801. Two years later the first town-meeting was held and a census was taken, and it was ascertained that two hundred and sixteen persons were then living in the township. Wild land could at that time be purchased for eighteen pence an acre. By 1812, notwithstanding the ravages of war, the population had increased to nearly six hundred and land was valued at twenty shillings an acre. In 1848, the value of land was estimated at four pounds an acre, and improved farms are now worth from $47 10s. to $125 an acre. The township contains three churches, seven public schools, and a post-office, and has a population of upwards of twelve hundred, exclusive of the town of Welland which formerly formed part of this municipality. The small village or hamlet of Crowland or Cook's Mills is situated near the centre of the township on Lyon's Creek which flows in a north-easterly direction through the municipality and finally unites with the river Welland near its mouth. This place contains two taverns, several shops, a saw-mill, a post-office, and a town hall, and has about two hundred inhabitants. A branch of the Canada Southern railway traverses the township diagonally in a north-easterly direction and has one station within its limits. The value of real and personal property in Crowland in 1885 exceeded $700,000, and there were 800 horses, 1,200 sheep, and 1,300 head of horned cattle in the township in that year. The staple crops are the same as in the adjoining townships, and there are many well cultivated farms in all parts of the municipality, and the inhabitants are generally thrifty and progressive.

The Village of Fort Erie

The incorporated village of Fort Erie is situated on the left bank of the Niagara river at the point where it issues from Lake Erie. It is bounded on the east by the Niagara, on the south by Lake Erie and on the west and north by the township of Bertie, of which it originally formed a part. The Algonquin name of this place was Giash-gah-geh signifying the place of the hare, a tradition saying that in the early years of the eighteenth century an engagement took place in the river between the French and Indians, in which a number of the former were killed, and their hats floating on shore gave a name to the place. In pre-historic times, there was evidently a large Indian settlement in the vicinity, large quantities of stone axes, arrowheads, celts, and fragments of pottery being found in the sand mounds, and the latter evidence still remaining of them being fabricated on the spot, from materials that must have been brought from a distance. About the year 1750, the French built a small wooden stockade, and established a garrison which they maintained here till after Fort Niagara was captured by Sir Wm. Johnson, when it was abandoned and destroyed. The place was immediately occupied by the British, who rebuilt the stockade and constructed a dock. During the period of Pontiac's war, it was occupied by a detachment of the 60th rifles, or Royal Americans, under command of a subaltern; but it was not attacked. It continued to be held as a military post during the American Revolution and until the end of the century, being usually occupied by a garrison of about twenty men. About the year 1800 a ferry was established between the village of Black Rock in the State of New York, and a point on the Canadian shore about two miles below the site of the fort, and by this route many of the early settlers found their way into Canada from the United States. In the year 1808, when hostilities were imminent between the United States and Great Britain, the construction of a stone fort intended to mount ten guns, was begun on a height elevated about twenty feet above the level of the lake and commanding the mouth of the river. When the river-front was nearly completed, and a stone mess-house finished, the interior work was discontinued, and the fort remained in an unfinished condition until the war of 1812 began. Earthworks were thrown up at different points on the range of heights a few hundred yards from the water's edge, with a view of contesting the passage of the river, but no effort was made to strengthen the fort by the British during the first year of hostilities. Artillery skirmishes were of frequent occurrence, and the

Americans made an attempt to cross, which signally failed, and has already been described *(ante* p. 17). On the 27th May, 1813, when General Vincent found himself obliged to abandon Fort George, he sent an express to Col John Warren, a militia officer, then in command at Fort Erie, with instructions to abandon that post and join him with the force under his orders. Col Warren immediately opened a furious cannonade on the American batteries at Black Rock with a view of masking his design, which he continued until dark, when the works were dismantled, the barracks burnt and the cannon doubled or thrown into the river, and he effected his retreat without molestation. Col Preston, the officer who commanded at Black Rock, took possession of the place next day, and it was occupied by the Americans until July of the same year. During the autumn of 1813, at several times changed hands, but Gen. Drummond finally occupied it in force in December and began the work of building barracks and repairing the fort, a circumstance which the intention of establishing a permanent garrison there. On the 3rd of July, 1814, the fort was pusillanimously surrendered with its garrison of one hundred and twenty five men by its commandant, Major Buck, of the 8th regiment, to the American army under Gen. Brown, almost without firing a shot, in the face of the remonstrance of his subordinate officers. The subsequent siege of Fort Erie and its evacuation and destruction by the Americans has already been described at some length *(ante* p. 7). At this period the village consisted of a cluster of twenty houses in the vicinity of the fort. By 1857 the population had increased sufficiently to enable the village to become incorporated. Its growth since then, however has been slow. The construction of the International Bridge in 1873 at a point about a mile outside the village limits, and the consequent removal of the Grand Trunk, and Erie and Niagara Railways, seriously checked its progress. There are about nine hundred acres included within the limits of the corporation which extends upwards of two and a half miles along the river and lake and has a population of about nine hundred persons. The village contains a machine shop, grist mill, post-office, a green house, three meat-markets, four taverns, ten shops of various descriptions, four churches, a Temperance-hall, and a public-school. It is connected by a commodious steam-ferry with the Black Rock suburb of the city of Buffalo. The picturesque ruins of Fort Erie in the southern part of the village and the adjacent groves on the shore of the lake are annually visited by many persons. A summer ferry has recently been established between Buffalo and this point, and it is stated that in the months of July, August, and September 1885 it carried not less than 50,000 passengers. A magnificent water privilege in this village still remains unutilized, and there are many noble building sites along the crest of the range of heights that face the Niagara. Large quantities of fish are annually taken in the river and lake and exported to Buffalo. A poultry yard of considerable

magnitude has been recently established, and promises to be very successful. Much of the land in the village is particularly well adapted to market-gardening, being a rich alluvial loam, and vegetables and all hardy and many subtropical plants attain an immense size in the open air. There is a ready and remunerative market for all kinds of garden produce in the vicinity.

This village promises in future to become a favorite summer residence for wealthy inhabitants of the city of Buffalo, situated directly opposite on the eastern bank of the Niagara. A considerable number have already purchased lands in the vicinity, and some have erected houses. Many working men employed in Buffalo have also found Fort Erie a convenient and inexpensive place of residence.

THE TOWNSHIP OF HUMBERSTONE

The township of Humberstone like the various other townships of the County of Welland, occupies an extremely advantageous geographical position. It is bounded on the north by the township of Cromland on the south by Lake Erie on the east by the township of Bertie and on the west by the township of Wainfleet. The surface of the township is level being diversified only by the sand hills bordering on the shore of Lake Erie and the gentle swells and undulations peculiar to this and the adjoining townships. It is about seven and a half miles long and six miles wide, and contains about 30,000 acres.

It was first settled in the year 1785 when land in the township could be purchased for ten cents an acre. The early settlers suffered many hardships. Provisions had frequently to be carried on the back from Niagara and Chippawa by Indian trails along the Niagara River and lake shore. Beech boughs and leaves were sometimes cooked for food and during one year in particular the settlers were obliged to dig up pumpkin seeds after they had been planted and eat them to keep themselves from starving.

From logs made their own cloth and garments of flax and wool. Farmers made their own plows and harrows. Pitchforks and other implements were manufactured out of wood by the settlers themselves. In fact they made nearly everything they used. Among the first settlers were John Near who settled on Lot No. 2 in the 1st Concession, Daniel Knisley Michael Sherk, John Steele, and George Zavitz. Their numerous progeny still own and occupy a large portion of the lands of this township, and are nearly all prosperous and thrifty farmers. In 1817 the township contained seventy five inhabited houses, one grist and one saw-mill and land had risen in value to two and a half dollars an acre. In the present year 1886, it contains a population of 2,700, exclusive of Port Colborne, an incorporated village, originally forming part of this township. There are now nine English and two German public schools, and ten churches. Cultivated land is worth from twenty to eighty dollars per acre.

A ridge of high land on the southern side of the township runs nearly east and west, parallel to the shore of Lake Erie, and within a mile or two of the lake. The lands on one side of the ridge slope to the north, on the other south towards the lake until the picturesque hills which border on the lake shore are reached. These hills are well timbered, and are fringed with forest trees at their base compris-

ing oak, ash hemlock, cedar linden, butternut, walnut, beech and white grown of sugar maple. In summer these hills and valleys ring with the melodies of the song birds, with whom they are a favorite haunt. They are also tenanted with various kinds of game, such as woodcock, partridges, quails, wild pigeons, snipe, squirrels, and rabbits. Foxes, raccoon and other fur bearing animals in limited quantities also find shelter here.

The lake abounds with fish of nearly all the varieties found in fresh water. Many of the inhabitants of the cities and large towns spend their summer vocation camping out along the lake shore among these beautiful hills, enjoying the pure lake-air and fishing and hunting.

The Port Erie and Stonebridge road runs along the top of this ridge. The road is macadamized and graveled nearly its entire length and as it is the direct highway in the city of Buffalo it always presents an animated appearance. A drive along it in summer is always enjoyable. Even in the hottest days a cool and refreshing breeze from the the lake generally prevails. Comfortable houses, barns and other farm buildings are everywhere to be seen. Numerous fine orchards border it on either side. Many shade trees also adorn both sides of the road in many places. Horses, herds of cattle and sheep, grazing in the fields in quiet security give an air of prosperity, plenty, and comfort that is unsurpassed in many other countries.

Petersburgh or Humbestone, sometimes also called Stonebridge, is situated about one mile north of Fort Colborne in the south-westerly corner of the township. It has a population of about seven hundred inhabitants. The Welland Canal passes through the centre of the village. It is an important station on the Welland railway. It contains three churches, one public school one Lutheran school a township-hall a Temperance hall, five hotels, a machine shop a foundry a saw mill a planing mill and sash and door factory, two cabinet-shops, three wagon and carriage factories, eight shops, one organ-factory, two harness manufactories, four blacksmith shops, and being surrounded by a good farming country, is in a very prosperous condition.

A beautiful ridge of land runs in a north-easterly direction from the village. A road traverses this ridge called the Chippawa road and is good nearly the whole year round. Comfortable houses and farm buildings are seen on nearly every farm, surrounded by excellent gardens and numerous fine orchards. Herds of fine cattle and sheep may be seen pasturing in the adjacent fields in summer and a drive over this road in the month of September 1885, presented a picture of prosperity and domestic comfort. There is also an undulating strip of land extending along the eastern side of the township, which is very fertile and productive being well adapted to agriculture and horticulture and evidences of thrift and prosperity exist among all the farmers of this locality.

In the south western corner of the township, there are somevery

fine farms well adapted to raising grain and fruits. There is a lofty conical hill situated in this part of the township, called the "Sugar Loaf," upwards of one hundred feet in height, having an observatory built on the summit from which a fine view of the lake and surrounding country may be obtained. It has lately become a popular summer resort. In addition to camping parties, and those living in cottages, a great many boarders are accommodated at the neighboring farmhouses during the summer months, and it is a favorite resort for picnic parties.

The central and eastern parts of the township, lying between the ridges on the north and south side are very level. The soil is of an excellent quality being more or less alluvial, varying in quality from black-muck to clay-loam, and produces heavy crops of grain, hay and roots.

The north-western portion of the township is considerably lower than the remainder and contains extensive marshes. These lands from the source of Lyon's creek, which empties into the Welland river, and thence into the Niagara, about two miles above the Falls. Immense quantities of whortleberries and cranberries grow in this marsh. There are about 840 acres of marsh in this township, of which there are about 800 acres valuable for peat, which, no doubt, will be, some day manufactured and used for fuel.

Humberstone contains 9,671 acres of woodland, which consists principally of the following varieties of trees, viz.:—maple, oak, ash, birch, linden, whitewood, beech, wild cherry, poplar, red and white cedar, hemlock, hickory, butternut, walnut, pine, tamarack, elm, spruce, butternut. This woodland is very evenly distributed all over the township, nearly every farm having sufficient for building timber and fuel.

The principal products are wheat, rye, oats, barley, maize, flax, beans, peas, buckwheat, timothy, various kinds of clover, potatoes, beets, turnips, carrots, mangel wurtzels, all kinds of garden produce, beef, pork, mutton, all kinds of poultry, butter, cheese, eggs, apples, pears, peaches, plums, quinces, cherries, grapes, currants, strawberries, and other small fruits. There is a ready market for a large quantity of this produce. Much of it finds its way to Buffalo, a large city about twelve miles distant across the Niagara River, in the State of New York. The remainder is purchased by local dealers in nearly every town and village and shipped to various parts of the world.

Shipping sand from this township to Buffalo promises soon to become an important industry. It is taken from the hills along the lake shore and shipped across the lake in canal boats, towed by steam tugs, and is sold on the market there for from one to one and a half dollars per cubic yard.

There are three limestone quarries in Humberstone. One about one mile west of Port Colborne, another about a mile east, and the third at the eastern end of the township, about six miles east of

Port Colborne. These quarries are capable of furnishing an almost inexhaustible supply of white lime of the very best quality and building stone of any dimensions required.

The geological formation here consists of limestone and flint rock covered by an erratic deposit of sand gravel, and loam, varying in color and in depth from one to thirty feet. Plenty of the very best of water can be had anywhere in this township by digging wells averaging from twenty to twenty five feet in depth. The climate is pleasant, healthy and invigorating.

The facilities for traveling and shipping freight are excellent. In this township there is an western side the Welland railway with three stations. The Canada Southern railway extends through the northeastern portion and has one station in Humberstone. The Loop Line of the Great Western railway, now amalgamated with the Grand Trunk extends through the northern portion of the township, with two stations in the township. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk railway traverses the southern side of the township it also has two stations within its limits. The Welland Canal also passes through the western portion of the township, affording every facility for shipment. There are good opportunities for manufacturers of various kinds desiring to locate here, especially for manufacturers of woolen goods, hardware, cutlery, glassware, &c. The population is at present principally engaged in agricultural pursuits.

The Town of Niagara Falls

The incorporated town of Niagara Falls extends northward along the bank of the Niagara river from a point immediately above the cataract for upwards a mile, and is bounded on the north, west, and south by the township of Stamford of which it originally formed a part. It contains about one thousand acres, and has a population of above three thousand inhabitants. In the year 1846 this was selected as the most favorable point for bridging the Niagara, with the intention of connecting the Great Western railway of Canada with the railroad system of the United States, the channel of the river being here comparatively narrow. A joint stock company was accordingly formed for that purpose, the stock being divided nearly equally between residents of Canada and the United States. The first meeting of the directors was held on the 9th of June, 1846, and it was determined in the first instance to build a carriage and foot bridge only which was completed on the 16th of August, 1852 at an expense of $50,000. Mr. Roebling, the engineer was then instructed to build a railroad bridge a short distance further down the river which was successfully accomplished, and on the 9th March 1855 the first locomotive passed over. The total cost of this bridge was $500,000 (£100,000). The railroad portion of it is now leased to the Grand Trunk company for $50,000 per annum and the stock stands at a premium of twelve per cent.

In the course of the year 1853, the population of the vicinity had so much increased that a village was incorporated in the immediate neighborhood of the two Suspension bridges by the name of Elgin, in honor of the then Governor-General of Canada, who had recently taken up his residence at Drummondville. In 1856 the people of this village being desirous of extending their boundaries in order to include the cataract and Table Rock, took advantage of a large excursion which swelled the popular on of the village on the day the census was taken, and became incorporated as the town of Clifton on the 19th day of June in that year. In the year 1881 the name of the town was changed to that of Niagara Falls by special act of parliament at the instance of the corporation. During the same year the town separated from the county of Welland for a term of five years, owing to a disagreement with the county officials respecting assessments, contributing, however a certain proportion annually to the revenue of the county for judicial and other purposes. In the year 1884, the Cantilever bridge was completed and the Canada

Southern railway entered the town. This bridge is located about four hundred feet above the wire Suspension bridge. The distance from cliff to cliff is at this point 800 feet, and the length of the bridge is 910 feet from centre to centre, composed of two cantilevers of 330 feet 3 inches each and an intermediate span of 210 feet 9 inches in length. The towers are built of braced wrought iron and are 150 feet 9½ inches in length and rests on piers of limestone work 30 feet high and 8 inches in thickness. In addition to its own weight the bridge can support without strain a train of cars on each of its two tracks at the same time, weighing nearly 2 tons per lineal foot, and each drawn by a 56-ton locomotive. The width of each track exceeds thirty-two feet, and the distance from the surface of the bridge to the water of the river below is more than two hundred feet. The Canada Southern railway now leased by the Michigan Central, traverses the southern part of the Township of Stamford, the Grand Trunk the northern, and the Erie and Niagara, the eastern, and the town of Niagara Falls is an important station on all these roads. The value of the property, real and personal located in this town is probably not much less than $3,000,000, and land is rapidly increasing in worth. It is a very important railroad centre, hundreds of trains arriving and departing daily. It is also an important port of entry.

The town contains at present four churches, two public schools, a commercial college, a newspaper office three railway stations, with extensive car shops and warehouses, many handsome hotels, and upwards of fifty shops of various descriptions. The post-office and custom house are very handsome buildings. There is an excellent public market, well supplied with every description of meat and vegetables, and a commodious town hall. The town is growing rapidly, upwards of seventy new buildings having been erected in the summer of 1885 alone.

The Village of Niagara Falls

This incorporated village formerly was part of the township of Stamford from which it was separated in the year 1881, and is beautifully situated on the high ground near which the battle of Lundy's Lane was fought in the year 1814. It is bounded on the east by the town of Niagara Falls, a narrow strip of territory composing part of that corporation intervening between it and the Niagara river near the Cataract, and on all other sides by the township of Stamford, and contains about two hundred and sixty acres. It is in many respects a model village, and is much frequented by summer visitors, owing to its natural beauty of situation, and its proximity to the great falls. Nearly all the streets are lined with thrifty young shade-trees, nearly every house is surrounded by a small garden or orchard filled with fruit, flowers, and vegetables, for the cultivation of which the soil is specially adapted, and evidences of prosperity and comfort are manifest everywhere. The original name of this village was Drummondville in honor of Sir Gordon Drummond who commanded the British forces in the battle of Lundy's Lane but it was altered to the present one at the time of incorporation. It is within ten minutes walk of Niagara Falls, and forms an eligible place of residence for those who desire to live inexpensively in the vicinity of the great cataract. There is an excellent high school situated in the village, it commandsing public-school, surrounded by grounds which are tastefully laid out and adorned with shrubs and flowers, and maintained in perfect order. Three teachers are employed, and the average attendance of pupils is not less than one hundred and fifty. The village contains three taverns, twenty shops of various kinds, a brewery, a post office, and four churches, and is growing rapidly. The present population is not much less than one thousand, and, although its bounds are contracted it promises some day to be a place of considerable importance.

The Township of Pelham

This municipality is bounded on the east by the township of Thorold, on the south by the Welland river, which separates it from the township of Wainfleet, and on the west and north by various municipalities belonging to the County of Lincoln and it contains 29,187 acres, nearly all of which are arable. The original settlement began in the year 1790, and the early settlers were chiefly Quakers from Pennsylvania and other portions of the United States. On the first of July 1792 a large tract of elevated land in this township was devastated by a furious tornado which felled nearly every tree which came within its range. Wild land was originally valued at fifteen pence an acre. By the year 1817 the population had increased to seven hundred and seventy six persons, and the value of land to forty shillings an acre. The great majority of the inhabitants were Quakers and Mennonites and were noted for their industry. It contained nine Quakers' church five schools, three grist mills, and five saw-mills at that period. In 1850, the population numbered 2 253 and the value of wild land had risen to three pounds an acre and that of improved farms to six pounds an acre. The number of horses contained in the township at that time was returned as being four hundred and ninety-two, and the number of horned cattle as nine hundred and eighty-eight, while the rateable property was assessed at £35 287 13s 10d.

The surface of this township is much more diversified than any other in the county of Welland, the southern portion near the Welland river being comparatively level, the central part gently undulating, and the northern quite hilly, and in part traversed by that range of rocky heights, known as the "Mountain," which extends from the Niagara at Queenston to Burlington Bay on Lake Ontario. The southern part of the township is watered by a number of small streams, tributaries of the Welland, while the hilly district in the north is the source of the Twelve Mile Creek and other streams flowing into Lake Ontario. There is also a marked diversity in the quality of the soil in various parts of the municipality. In the vicinity of Fonthill and inclosing much of the eastern half of the central portion of the township, there are seven thousand of the most productive and easily tilled lands in Canada, being composed entirely of a fertile sandy loam. Clay, clay loam, and sandy loam predominate in different parts of the remainder. Nearly twenty-three thousand acres are cleared of timber, the remainder are still in woodland chiefly composed of chestnut

pine, oak, beech, maple and elm, and will be found distributed equally over all parts of the township. Nearly 9,000 acres of winter wheat were sown in 1884, and the product considerably exceeded 130,000 bushels. The average yield of this cereal exceeds twenty-three bushels an acre, and crops of fifty and even sixty bushels to an acre, in certain favored localities, have been frequently recorded. The average yield of oats exceeds fifty bushels to the acre, of maize, forty-five, and of potatoes, two hundred, but the latter not frequently reaches that hundred bushels to the acre. Turnips have been known to yield 1,000 bushels to the acre. The price of farming land in different parts ranges from twenty to upwards of three hundred dollars an acre.

There are three considerable unincorporated villages in this township, Tenth Ridgeville, and Fenwick each having nearly three hundred inhabitants, and in fact the "Canboro Road" which extends through the central part of the municipality in an easterly direction between Tenthill and Fenwick, presents the appearance of a continuous village for upwards of six miles, the sides of the road being lined with comfortable houses, embowered in orchards and gardens. A portion of the village of St. Johns is also included in the northeastern angle of this township, the main part of the village being in the township of Thorold. Tenthill contains two woollen mills, three sawmills, one flour mill, one cheese factory, four waggon factories, five post offices, seven churches, and ten public schools. The range of heights in the northeastern portion of the township contains almost inexhaustible quantities of limestone and freestone, and there are four quarries and two kilns in operation. The nurseries of Messrs. Stone & Wellington near Tenthill contain upwards of four hundred acres and are favorably known all over Canada and in many parts of the United States. A very good class of horses is bred in this township and many are annually exported to the United States and Manitoba. Much attention is also devoted to sheep-raising, principally the Leicester, Cotswold and Southdown grades, and the wool product is large and of very good quality. In 1885 there were 1,200 horses, 1,750 sheep and 2,200 head of horned cattle in this municipality. The population of the township exceeds three thousand, and the value of real and personal property is upwards of $2,000,000. It is inhabited by a very thrifty, industrious, and prosperous class of people many of whom are in extremely comfortable circumstances.

The Village of Port Colborne

Port Colborne is situated in the county of Welland on Lake Erie, at the junction of the Buffalo and Godench branch of the Grand Trunk railway with the Welland railway. The distance from Welland—the county town is eight miles from Buffalo, N.Y. twenty miles from Hamilton, sixty miles. It is a flourishing place and a port of entry. Its population in 1880, and it was incorporated in 1870. The Welland canal here strikes Lake Erie, by which route large quantities of grain are exported from the United States to Europe. A large elevator is situated at this point, capable of transferring 6,000 bushels of grain an hour from vessels to the cars. Considerably over half a million bushels of grain passed through the elevator during the season of navigation in 1885. Port Colborne harbour is regarded as one of the best on the lake and within the last few years it has been deepened at an enormous cost, so as to admit vessels drawing seventeen feet of water. On either side the entrance to the harbour is an extensive pier upon which are built two well equipped light-houses. A steam fog horn is also established on the pier capable of being heard a distance of twelve miles.

Educational matters receive the attention which they deserve, there being a large and efficient public school in which are employed one master and two assistants, and a Roman Catholic separate school employing one master. The public school building is a large two-storey brick edifice, surrounded by spacious grounds, which are well shaded by the emblematic tree of Canada, the maple. The people of Port Colborne are justly proud of the public school building, which, for beauty of design and the completeness of its equipments, is second to none in the county.

In religious matters it is quite abreast of the times. It contains Anglican, Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist and Roman Catholic churches, all of which are handsome structures.

From a business standpoint it compares favorably with any village of its size in the province. Its places of business are numerous, and many of them quite extensive and include fifteen mercantile establishments, two drug shops, two wagon shops four blacksmith shops, seven hotels, one butcher shop, one bakery, one establishment for the manufacture of injury supplies, one furniture shop, two boot stores, one brewery, one grist-mill, one sash and door factory, one lumber yard.—all of which have a fairly good trade.

It has facilities for shipping that few places of its size possess, its railway and water communications giving it easy access to the centres of trade, and should the company now drilling a well in the very heart of the village, in search of gas, procure it in sufficient quantities for manufacturing purposes, the business of the place would be greatly enhanced thereby

As a summer resort it is rapidly gaining favor. Hundreds of people from cities of our own Provinces, and some of the frontier cities of the neighboring Republic, spend the heated season camping on the delightful shores of Lake Erie, in and around the village.

The Village of Stamford

This township is bounded on the east by the Niagara river on the south by the river Welland which divides it from the townships of Crowland and Willoughby, on the west by the township and town of Thorold, and on the north by the county of Lincoln. At the period of its first settlement, it was called Monnt Dorchester in honor of Guy Carleton, Earl of Dorchester or township number two, and received its present name from Lieut.-Gov. Simcoe, in 1792. It was originally settled in 1784 by about ten families who had adhered to the British cause during the American revolution. A Presbyterian church was built by subscription in 1791 and another church was built in 1795 in the same manner for the joint use of all denominations. There was at that time one resident Presbyterian clergyman supported by voluntary contributions, and several itinerant Methodist clergymen, who preached once a fortnight and occasionally divine service was performed by an Episcopal minister. The last mentioned church was burnt by the Americans during the war of 1812 together with many houses and barns, and the entire township was repeatedly ravaged by the contending parties.

The soil principally consists of clay and sandy loams, and has everywhere been found well-adapted to the growth of wheat and other cereals, and also for the production of all kinds of fruit. Apples, cherries, plums, peaches, grapes, strawberries, and other small fruits are everywhere brought to great perfection, as well as vegetables of every description.

This township (or parish) contains about 22 000 acres, 1 800 of which are under cultivation, and extends along the Niagara river for more than seven miles, including within its boundaries the sublimest cataract in the known world (the Falls of Niagara), as well as the celebrated Whirlpool, which is formed by an abrupt turn of the river around a steep bluff of solid rock. The water is here agitated to such a degree that massive stocks of timber and even trees, are whirled rapidly round and round and are finally ejected either on one side, and disappear beneath the foaming waters. Stamford extends nearly two miles to the northward of the Whirlpool as far as the Heights of Queenston from whence a highway known as the Portage road runs southward, passing through the villages of Stamford and Niagara Falls to Chippewa, at the mouth of the river Welland. Lundy's Lane (so named from one of the early settlers) is situated near the centre of the township, beginning at the Niagara river thence diverging

westward and passing over an eminence of ground on which the battle was fought on the 25th July 1814, between the British and American armies. It is now lined on either side by comfortable houses, surrounded by gardens filled with fruit of various kinds. The soil here is sandy and very productive. Mr Hopkins has twenty acres planted with fruits from which he annually realises about $3,000 (£616). Mr Harrison Pew and others have been equally successful, frequently realising $600 to $800 (£124 or £164, 16s) from less than two acres of land. Adjoining the village of Niagara Falls lies the property of Walter Ker Esq, who, in 1883, gathered from two acres of land, nineteen tons of grapes from which he realized $900 or £186. Mr Peter Wright sold twenty six tons of grapes during 1885 at a price varying from $55 to $75 per ton, or £11 6s to £15 8s. Table fruit is sent to market in baskets containing about twenty pounds each and covered with gauze; wine-grapes are shipped in bagsheads; strawberries, raspberries, currants, &c., in crates containing fifty-four quart baskets; peaches are placed in baskets containing about two quarts and covered in the same manner as grapes. The fruit is taken to the railway stations every morning about eight o'clock and forwarded to Toronto, London, Hamilton, and Montreal. About five tons of fruit daily are shipped in this manner from one railway station in the vicinity. The fruit arrives in Toronto at about noon and is delivered to agents who usually dispose of it within a few hours, and make weekly returns of the sales to the proprietors. The village of Stamford is situated on the Portage road, three miles to the northward of Lundy's Lane. This was one of the earliest settlements in the township. It contains three churches, three schools, and a post office and every village has a garden filled with fruit and vegetables. Mr Robert Marchell, a successful commercial and farmer resides here. His estate is known as Dufferin Farm and contains 181 acres, 160 of which are under cultivation. He has thirty-two acres planted with peaches, besides several acres devoted to the culture of grapes and strawberries. In 1884, he threshed 3,000 bushels of grain and annually exports horses and bullocks to England. Mr Calvin Emmet's farm adjoining this village consists of 118 acres, of which 170 are under cultivation. In 1885 he obtained a 370 bushels of winter wheat from seventy acres, and 5,000 bushels of turnips from 9½ acres. He annually exports fifty bullocks to England weighing about 1,400 pounds each. Mr Dunning's canning factory is situated near the village from which were shipped in 1885 16,000 cans of strawberries, 6,000 of pears, 6,000 of raspberries, 35,000 of maize 25,000 of tomatoes, 15,000 of apples, and 15,000 of peas.

A macadamized road extends through the township from the Niagara river at the south to the village of Stamford, to the town of Thorold and city of St Catharines. This road is extensively travelled and is bordered by many farms in a high state of cultivation. Mr Ralph Kellar obtained, in 1885, 250 bushels of

wheat from ten acres, 720 bushels of oats from twelve acres, thirty tons of hay from twelve acres, 700 bushels of mangolds from one acre, eight tons of grapes from three acres, 125 bushels of apples from six acres and sold 15,000 quarts of milk from twelve cows, at four cents a quart (2d.) Mr J. H. Kular obtained from twenty-two cows, 55,000 quarts of milk in the same period. Mr J. Monroe obtained 860 bushels of winter wheat from twenty-eight acres, 300 bushels of barley from six acres, 900 bushels of oats from six acres, 2,500 bushels of potatoes from ten acres, 2,800 bushels of turnips from four acres, and exported thirteen bullocks of an average weight of 1,400 lbs. Mr Soule obtained 730 bushels of wheat from twenty-five acres, 500 bushels of oats from nine acres 90 bushels of peas from three acres, 1,360 bushels of wheat from five acres, 2,800 bushels of turnips from four acres. Mr John Law obtained 1,500 bushels of mangolds from a single acre. Mr William Parker obtained 215 bushels of barley from three and one half acres. Many similar proofs of the fertility of the soil could easily be adduced. Messrs. Hugh Mitchell and J. K. Crawford are extensive breeders of Durham cattle. More than two hundred fat bullocks are annually exported to England from this township. In 1885 there were 1,637 acres sown with winter wheat, and upwards of 80,000 bushels of grain threshed; there were in the same year nine hundred acres in orchard, and two hundred acres planted with grapes. The population in 1885 exceeded 3,500, and the value of real and personal property was upwards of $2,500,000

THE TOWN OF THOROLD

The town of Thorold is an incorporated town, situated in the township of the same name settled in 1769, at which time, and for years afterwards, the place was known as "Stump Town." This appellation was given, no doubt, from the fact, that the few settlers had to hew out of the dense forest a place to locate. The many stumps surrounding this, the new home suggested the title.

However as the place became populated, and the hamlet assumed the proportions of a village, this early name was dropped and the present one substituted, coming from hearts, which wished to perpetuate in their new home some of the names of the mother land.

The settlement became incorporated as a village in 1850, and as a town in 1875.

The old Welland Canal intersects the town and divides it into about equal proportions, known as the East and West Sides. The new Welland Canal separates the eastern portion into two other divisions. Both these water highways provide unsurpassed water power for milling and manufacturing, which has been taken advantage of by enterprising men who have built mills and factories, and conducted them successfully for years. The town possesses four large flour mills, three of which are classed among the best in Canada. These are run on the Peteni Keller process, and have an aggregate capacity of 800 barrels per day and the product is exported principally to Europe and Newfoundland. The splendid woollen mills of the Thorold Woollen and Cotton Manufacturing Co. gives employment to a large number of hands in the manufacture of hosiery and woolen goods of all kinds. The Thorold Felt Goods Co. an incorporation for the manufacture of strong woollen felt for boots, horse blankets, paddings and linings of all kinds where warmth and durability are required also serves as a factor in the prosperity of the town. The Ontario Silver Co., which has a fine commodious establishment, keeps at work a goodly number of artizans in the manufacture of silverware, nickel plating, etc. In addition to these, there are foundries, machine shops, saw mills, cabinet shops, and cement mills, all of which are doing a fair trade and contributing to the growth of the town. Thorold also possesses very fine and almost inexhaustible quarries, from which are obtained stone for building purposes, water-lime and cement. The latter commodity is manufactured by Battle & Sons, who have a very wide and good reputation for their cement. The town contains Episcopal, Presbyterian

Methodist, and Catholic Churches, High Public and Separate schools with about 600 pupils a Mechanics Institute, with a library of 4,000 volumes, four public halls, two banks, a weekly newspaper, a street railway, and telephone connections with all the cities and principal towns in Ontario. The Grand Trunk Railway runs through the corporation and the new line of railway now under construction from Niagara Falls to Toronto, will also pass near and through the town, thereby giving greater accommodation to shippers and the public generally. Thorold is beautifully situated on the top of the range of Mountains, which run from the Niagara river to the city of Hamilton and commands a magnificent view of the valley lying between the Mountain and Lake Ontario. It has a population of 3000 and the assessed value of the property is $640,000.

THE TOWNSHIP OF THOROLD

This township is bounded on the east by the township of Stamford, on the south by the river Welland, which separates it from the townships of Crowland and Wainfleet, on the east by the township of Pelham and on the north by the county of Lincoln. It contains upwards of twenty five thousand acres, of which above twenty three thousand are under cultivation. The first settlement began in the year 1787, when several families emigrated into the township from the United States. Wild land at that time could be purchased for seven pence an acre. In 1817, the population of the township, which then included the settlement which has since become the town of Thorold, and a part of the territory now occupied by the town of Welland, was estimated at eight hundred and thirty, and there was one Quaker church, but no schools. A small settlement had already been formed near St. Johns, where there was a grist mill and a saw mill; but the remainder of the township was sparsely settled. The Welland canal traverses the township from north to south, passing through the villages of Port Robinson and Allanburg and affording excellent facilities for shipment by water. The Welland railway also passes through the municipality nearly parallel to the canal, while a branch airline diverges eastward from Allanburg junction to Niagara Falls. The Grand Trunk railway, as has been already noticed, on a former page, passes through the town of Thorold, and the Toronto and Niagara railway now in process of construction, will add materially to the shipping facilities of this township. The greater part of the village of St. Johns is situated in the north-western part of this municipality. It is picturesquely located on high ground, on the banks of the Twelve Mile creek. It contains a grist mill, a woolen mill, a post office, a public school, three churches and several shops, and has nearly two hundred inhabitants. Allanburg is a station on the Welland railway, and contains two taverns, a number of shops, two churches, a post office, and a public school, and has about the same number of inhabitants. Port Robinson is a station on the Welland railway and a port of entry. The Welland river passes through the village, which contains two taverns, two mills, two dry docks, a post office, three churches, a public school, and several general stores and shops of various kinds, and has a population of more than four hundred.

The population of this township considerably exceeds two thousand persons. The surface of the country is nearly level, or

gently undulating. The soil is generally a clayey or sandy loam mingled in some parts with gravel or alluvium. In 1885 there were 807 acres in this municipality in orchard or garden, and 2,211 sown with winter wheat. There were in the same year 816 horses, 1 268 sheep, and 1 847 horned cattle owned in the township, and the aggregate value of real and personal property was not much less than $1,500,000. The land throughout the township is usually very productive, and much of it is in a high state of cultivation.

THE TOWNSHIP OF WAINFLEET

This municipality is bounded on the east by the township of Humberstone, on the south by Lake Erie, on the west by the county of Haldimand, and on the north by the river Welland, which separates it from the township of Gainsborough in the county of Lincoln, and the townships of Pelham and Thorold. It is irregular in shape, its southern front on Lake Erie being about nine miles in length, while its northern boundary extends along the Welland river for nearly twenty miles, while its average breadth is nearly eight miles. It is the largest municipality in the county containing nearly 51 000 acres. The original settlement did not commence until 1800, when a few families from New Jersey settled in the southern part of the township near the shore of Lake Erie. In 1817, it contained seventy-two inhabited houses, and had an estimated population of four hundred and sixty persons. There was one saw-mill in the township at that time, but no churches, schools, or grist-mills. Very little land was cleared, and the greater part of the township was an almost impenetrable marsh, the haunt of wolves, deer, and other wild animals.

The Welland canal feeder from the Grand river passes diagonally in a northeasterly direction through the entire length of the township, affording unrivalled facilities for shipment by water, and aiding materially in the settlement of the adjacent country. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk railway traverses the southern portion of the township, parallel to and about a mile distant from Lake Erie, and has one station in it. The Loop Line branch of the Great Western railway now amalgamated with the Grand Trunk, and the main line of the Canada Southern pass longitudinally through the northern part of the municipality, and each has two stations within it, i.e., The northern portion of the township is watered by the Forks, Little Forks, and Oswego creeks, tributaries of the Welland. The surface of the country usually is very flat, but in some parts gently undulating. The soil near the shore of Lake Erie and in the extreme western and northeastern portions of the township, is commonly a clay-loam, but in the marshy districts it is composed of "black muck" or alluvium of unsurpassed fertility. Much of this original marsh has already been drained and converted into some of the most productive farming land in Canada, but there still remains 5,413 acres of swamp, very little of which is ineradicable. Thirty-five thousand acres are now under cultivation and there are ten thousand acres of woodland, much of which is well timbered with pine, tamarack, oak

beech and maple and is very valuable. In 1885 there were 4,084 acres sown with winter wheat and the product of that year exceeded one hundred thousand bushels. The average yield of wheat in all parts of this township exceeds twenty bushels to the acre that of oats will exceed thirty, and mixed (shelled) forty while the yield of potatoes varies from one hundred to four hundred bushels to the acre. There is a large deposit of valuable limestone in the township and there are two stone quarries and one large brick yard in operation. There are five post-offices, five railway stations, three saw-mills, one flour-mill two cheese factories, seven churches, and twelve public schools in this township, and the population is nearly three thousand. Lumbering is still carried on to a considerable extent in favorable seasons, and large quantities of cordwood are annually shipped to the neighbouring towns by the canal leading which furnishes cheap and expeditious communication between the heart of the township and the centres of trade. Marysville, situated on the "feeder" near the centre of the township, is the only village in the municipality. It contains a tavern, a flour mill, a post-office, a township hall, a public school, an Episcopalian church, and several shops. The general fertility of the soil and easy communication with the outside world will combine to make this township in the future one of the most populous and prosperous in the county. Horse breeding and cattle raising promise to attain large proportions, and the township is inhabited by a thrifty and industrious class of settlers, chiefly of Irish or Scotch extraction.

THE TOWN OF WELLAND

The town of Welland which is composed of parts of the townships of Crowland and Thorold and situated upon the Welland or Chippawa river was settled as early as 1788 by the United Empire Loyalists, who, about the year 1830 obtained patents from the Crown for the lands they occupied. At this early date it was a wilderness, with only bridle paths leading to and from the different settlements. What was then known as the Chippawa creek wound its lovely way

> O'erhung with swinging boughs from
> Of the great forest trees,"

its banks and the surrounding country covered with tower ing pines giant oaks, broad spreading elms and maples, soon attracted the attention of settlers, and what was a wilderness soon became well cultivated farms, and the settlement a centre of trade.

In the year 1824 the late Hon Wm Hamilton Merritt projected the old Welland canal, and on Nov 30th of that year the first sod was turned by the late George Keefer Esq and soon the sharp rattle of the axes hewing and carving their way through the old woods, the incessant hammering of picks on the banks, the crash of falling trees, mingled occasionally with loud explosions of gunpowder, broke the ancient silence of the forest" and on the 23th of November 1829 the first vessels passed through the canal which was destined to carry a large share of the wealth and commerce of the west. At Welland the waters of the canal were carried a cross the Chippawa river by what was known as the old wooden aqueduct, and for a number of years the settlement was termed the "Aqueduct" and rapidly grew in importance, the canal affording water power for mills, factories, &c.

In the year 1842 the Government took possession of the canal, and finding that the old canal did not meet the requirements of the country commenced its enlargement, a fine stone aqueduct taking the place of the old wooden structure at Welland The settlement had now become an important village and was named Merrittsville in honor of the Hon. Wm. Hamilton Merritt

In 1856 the united counties of Lincoln and Welland were separated by proclamation, and shortly after Merrittsville was chosen the capital of the county

It was at this time that the village commenced to improve rapidly its prosperity has never departed, and at the present time (Jan 1886) it has a population of nearly three thousand people.

In this town are situated the court house and jail, registry office

...ntegrate offices, county high school, county model school for the training of teachers, three common schools, seven churches, belonging to different denominations, communications public halls, a Mechanics Institute with a good library, handsome private residences, a number of fine brick stores and hotels, several large mills and manufactories of various kinds such as roller flour mills, iron works, boiler works, etc. The High School Orient Hall, and the Methodist Church are particularly handsome edifices. There are many tasteful private residences in the outskirts of the town. There are also two extensive printing offices in the town of Welland that of Mr. J. J. Sidey, who is editor and proprietor of the "Tribune," a weekly newspaper Liberal in politics, and that of Messrs. Sawle & Smartt who publish the "Telegraph" (Conservative) and "Der Deutscher Telegraph" and the "Enterprise." Both of these offices do an extensive business. There is an efficient fire department, and the river and canal are spanned by massive iron swing bridges. The canal is carried over the river by a new massive stone aqueduct large enough to carry the commerce of the entire west.

As a centre of trade Welland offers many advantages, and is unsurpassed by very few towns or cities in Canada, situated as it is upon the greatest ship canal in America, with unlimited and unexcelled water power for manufacturing purposes; having two great systems of railways passing through it—the Grand Trunk of Canada and the Canada Southern,—every facility is offered the travelling public and shippers, for quick transit to low rates. It is surrounded with rich agricultural lands and large fruit farms, which produce largely, and find a ready market. The largest fruit nursery in Canada is situated within a few miles, and has Welland for its post-office.

The County Agricultural Society hold their meetings here, and have a large fair ground with ample buildings upon it.

Welland, thus well situated with liberal inducements offered to manufacturers, will no doubt become a large commercial town, and probably with in a few years become one of the principal manufacturing cities of Canada.

THE TOWNSHIP OF WILLOUGHBY

This municipality is bounded on the east by the Niagara river on the south by the township of Bertie, on the west by the township of Crowland, and on the north by the river Welland, separating it from the township of Stamford. It is the smallest township in the county containing only 18,738 acres, of which 3,675 are still in woodland. The original settlement began in 1784, when about ten families of "United Empire Loyalists" took up their residence on lands granted to them by the Crown, under the supervision of the officer commanding the garrison at Niagara. The township was subsequently surveyed in the year 1787, when wild land could be purchased for a shilling an acre. The early settlers invariably made their homes near the Niagara river along the bank of which a road wound following the curves of the stream, from Chippawa to Fort Erie. During the war of 1812 these settlements were repeatedly ravaged by the invaders, many houses destroyed, and the inhabitants impoverished. The large and impenetrable tamarack swamp which traversed the township longitudinally in a northeasterly direction near the centre, and divided it into two long, narrow halves, rendered the settlement of the country in the interior slow and difficult and in 1817 we find that Willoughby including the principal part of the present village of Chippawa, contained only sixty-three inhabited houses with a probable permanent population of a little more than three hundred persons, and there was no church and but one school. A small settlement was soon afterwards formed in the northwest angle of the township, from which a narrow road followed the windings of Lyons creek to the village of Chippawa and for many years, formed the only means of communication between the river-front and the interior of the township. About 1830, a number of German families emigrated into the township, and being thrifty and industrious, soon acquired small farms and created comfortable homes. During McKenzie's rebellion the township was threatened by invasion, and marauding parties from Navy and Grand Island frequently landed and plundered houses near the river. Travellers were fired on, and as the road along the river formed the only highway in the township leading from north to south, traffic of all kinds almost ceased. Several persons were injured and a few killed, and many houses damaged by the bombardment from Navy Island. The progress of the county was seriously retarded by these unfortunate events. In 1850, the population of the township,

still including Chippawa, numbered nine hundred and fifty and there was as yet but a single road traversing the "unmarked swamp." Land was valued at twenty five shillings an acre. Since that date, the progress of the municipality in wealth and comfort, has been very satisfactory. Roads have been opened and improved, the greater part of the swamp has been drained and converted into fields of unsurpassed fertility, churches have been built, and schools founded. The area of undrained marsh has been reduced to three hundred and sixty acres, and it is probable that in the course of a very few years much of that will be reclaimed.

Willoughby extends along the west shore of the Niagara river for upwards of seven miles. The land near the river is level, and the prospect from the road, which winds along the bank and is usually elevated several feet above the water, is extremely agreeable, especially on an early summer morning when the sun is rising over the trees on the islands in the river. The river-side is bordered by comfortable homes seated among orchards and well-cultivated gardens, and boat houses line the shore. The soil is principally a rich loam although clay predominates in some parts of the township. The Lyons creek with its principal tributary the Tee creek, traverses the western and northern sides of the township, winding along from the south-west angle till it falls into the Welland near the village of Chippawa, in the northeastern corner of the municipality. Usher Street's creek takes its rise in a swamp in the northwest angle meanders in a northwesterly direction through the centre of the township, until it falls into the Niagara about a mile south of the village Chippawa. On the plain near the mouth of this creek and between the British army under General Riall, and the American army under General Brown which is known as the battle of Chippawa. Black Creek which has its origin in the township of Bertie, falls into the Niagara in the southeastern part of this township. Navy Island in the Niagara river is included in Willoughby. It lies nearly half a mile from the western shore of the river and contains about three hundred acres, one hundred and fifty of which are in orchard. Apples, pears, plums, peaches and grapes are cultivated with gratifying success, and many tons of fruit annually exported.

In 1885 there were 1887 acres sown with winter wheat in Willoughby and nearly 40,000 bushels threshed. Mr. Geo. Weaver obtained 30 bushels from eight acres, Mr. Joseph Snider 274 bushels from eight acres, Mr. Peter Shisler 630 bushels from eighteen acres. Other cereals are equally successful, and root-crops are not less productive. Mr. Snider obtained 720 bushels of oats from fifteen acres, Mr. Shisler 700 bushels of turnips from one acre, and 500 bushels of mangolds from three-quarters of an acre, Mr. Ives, 700 bushels of potatoes from three acres. Mr. A. McGeorge and others annually export a number of fat cattle. There are 234 acres of

orchard in the township, and in 1885 it contained 622 horses, 1,268 sheep, 1,339 horned cattle and had a population exceeding 1,100 persons. It has six churches, six public schools one roller grist-mill, two saw mills, one planing mill, several waggon factories, blacksmith shops, and general stores. Mr. W. E. Tench's grist-mill near the village of Chippawa on the Welland river is one of the largest in the county and does an extensive trade. The Welland river which forms the northern boundary of the [illegible] is navigable the entire distance, as well as the Niagara, which forms its eastern limit. The Erie and [illegible] again branch of the [illegible] Southern railway traverses the township from north to south, and has one station in it, at Black Creek, and another at Chippawa and the facilities for shipping both by water and rail are excellent. The actual value of real and personal property in the township at present exceeds $750,000. Improved farms are worth from thirty to seventy dollars an acre. A large proportion of the population are of the German nation, but all alike are thrifty industrious, and progressive.

SYNOPSIS OF THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS AT INTERNATIONAL BRIDGE, COUNTY OF WELLAND

12 o'clock, midnight for years 1883, 1884 and 1885

BY MR. JOSEPH HISELER

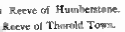
1883	Highest		Lowest		Mean	
January	30th at	62°	22 all last	8°	32°	Fhr
February	16th	58°	1st	9°	33°	"
March	4th	60°	7th	4°	35°	"
April	16	70	1st	21°	39°	"
May	19th	64°	21st	30°	45°	"
June	26th	69°	13th	42°	61°	"
July	7th	74°	3rd	53°	65°	"
August	22	76°	27th	55°	66°	"
September	14th	69	4th	40°	53°	"
October	3rd	59°	31st	32°	45°	"
November	1	55°	15th	18°	35°	"
December	7th	50°	22nd	8°	27°	"
1884.						
January	30th last	42°	24th last	4°	17°	Fhr
February	19	46°	26th	4°	25°	"
March	2	46°	4th	9°	27°	"
April	27th	59°	6th	21°	37°	"
May	23rd	68	29th	37°	49°	"
June	24th	76°	20th	50°	62°	"
July	28th	76°	14th	53°	67°	"
August	7th	72°	24th	53°	63°	"
September	9th	74°	13th	48°	60°	"
October	1st	65°	25th	31°	48°	"
November	10th	61°	24th	16°	34°	"
December	6th	50°	19th	1°	2°	"
1885.						
January	6th	48°	26th last	2°	19°	
February	28th	50°	11th	6°	19°	
March	21st	59°	20th	3°	18°	
April	23rd	56°	4th	22°	36°	
May	29th	61°	2nd	31°	47°	
June	12th	88°	22nd	41°	59°	
July	30th	74°	1st	51°	57°	
August	12th	75°	9th	53°	61°	
September	13th	70°	28th	45°	57°	
October	1st	65°	31st	30°	46°	
November	6th	59°	14th	28°	36°	
December	22nd	53°	7th	9°	28°	

THIS PAMPHLET

WAS COMPILED BY THE FOLLOWING

COMMITTEE

E. Cruikshank, Reeve of Fort Erie and Warden of the county
Jno. A. Ramsden Reeve of Humberstone.
Wm McCleary, Reeve of Thorold Town.
G. L. Hobson Reeve of Welland.
Jno. A. Orchard, Reeve of Stamford.



University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

A HISTORICAL

AND

DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH

OF THE

COUNTY of WELLAND

IN THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO

AND

DOMINION OF CANADA,

CONTAINING

A SUCCINCT ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS MUNICIPALITIES COMPOSING THE SAID COUNTY BRIEF SETTLEMENT, RESOURCES AND PRESENT CONDITION

Published by authority of the County Council

316441 35
11. 6

WELLAND
PRINTED AT THE TRIBUNE ELECTRIC PRINTING OFFICE
1886

A HISTORICAL

AND

DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH

OF THE

COUNTY of WELLAND

IN THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO,

IN THE

DOMINION OF CANADA,

CONTAINING

A SUCCINCT ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS MUNICIPALITIES COMPOSING THE SAID COUNTY, THEIR SETTLEMENT, RESOURCES, AND PRESENT CONDITION

Published by authority of the County Council.

31644 1 6 35

WELLAND
PRINTED BY SAWLE & SNARTT, TELEGRAPH PRINTING OFFICE.

1886

HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH

OF THE

COUNTY OF WELLAND.

The whole of this District between the two great lakes is superlatively beautiful.—*Mrs Jameson Winter Studies.*

The Peninsula lying between Lakes Ontario, Erie, and Huron was originally occupied, at the earliest period of which there is any historical record, by the Algonquins Hurons, and Wyandots, and the tribes composing that singular confederacy known among the French explorers as "La Nation Neutre," who inhabited that portion of the country, afterwards termed the Niagara District and the entire north shore of Lake Erie. "La Nation Neutre," after a desperate struggle was nearly exterminated by the Iroquois in one of their frequent inroads into Canada about the year 1650, and the few individuals who survived were incorporated with their conquerors. Their settlements were destroyed and abandoned and their country remained for years uninhabited, except by an occasional roving band of Wyandots or Hurons in search of small game in which it abounded. After the lapse of half a century the Chippawas (Otchipwes) and Missasaugas appear to have gradually emigrated from their original hunting grounds on the shores of Lakes Huron and Superior and occupied the lands of "La Nation Neutre" and other tribes extirpated or dispersed by the conquering Iroquois. During French explorers from the settlements near the sea had already made their appearance. The Jesuit Father, Hennepin conducted by his Indian guides, was the first white man who penetrated to the banks of the Niagara to gaze with awe upon its stupendous cataract, which he estimated with true Gallic extravagance as falling a height of six hundred feet, and assured the world that its thunders were audible at times forty-five miles away. Adventurous La Salle on his way as he hoped to China, a few years later made a halt above the Falls, where he built a vessel for lake navigation. The chain of French posts, trading and military, was rapidly extended westward from Montreal to Mackinac and even farther. Fortifications were built at the mouth of the Niagara on its eastern bank, above the great falls at Schlosser on the east and at the mouth of the tributary Chippawa, and near the site of Fort Erie on the west bank of the river where it debouches from

Lake Erie. Beyond this there was no attempt at settlement while the French held sway in Canada. A few soldiers and fur traders occupied these outlying posts while occasional schooners and batteaux carried merchandise and furs alternately from garrison to garrison. The early race of French colonists displayed slight inclination to till the soil

The final struggle for supremacy in the New World, which terminated in the conquest of Canada brought the rival armies to the shores of the Niagara. English garrisons took the place of French ones and clusters of houses sprang up around the stockades they occupied during the next twenty years, still there was no attempt at permanent settlement. The woods swarmed with game, the lakes and streams abounded in fish, the fur-ships went and came the hunter and the trapper plied their craft with rich success, but the settler with his axe and plough was yet to come

During the war of the American Revolution those Loyalists who were driven from their homes in the Mohawk and Wyoming valleys and formed the famous partizan corps known as Butler's Rangers, made these posts their winter quarters and base of operations for their raids into New York and Pennsylvania. A small ship-yard was established at Navy Island, where several schooners were built for lake navigation When the treaty of peace of 1783, by which the independence of the United States was recognized and the Loyalists were excluded from all hopes of regaining their lost estates, it was determined to reward them for their fidelity by a grant of lands in the vicinity of the posts occupied in Canada. The country lying on the west bank of the Niagara and south shore of Lake Ontario was accordingly surveyed and divided into townships. The entire peninsula was covered with an unbroken forest, except in few places near the coast of the lake, where there were natural meadows of small extent thinly dotted with trees. A narrow horse path wound along the bank of the Niagara but there was nothing that could be termed a road in any direction. There was probably not a single white settler living out of sight of the trading posts in the whole of Upper Canada The grants of land made by the government to the disbanded Loyalists were certainly liberal in quantity Field officers were allowed to select 5,000 acres, captains, 3,000, subalterns 2,000, and privates, 200 acres each A few years later another order in council was issued, by which every child of a Loyalist who had borne arms was granted 200 acres of land on arriving at the age of twenty one They were provided with seed-grain and farming implements at the public expense and furnished with provisions and a certain amount of clothing for two years after their settlement upon their lands In the summer of 1784 about forty families were established in this manner within the boundaries of the present County of Welland Tardy justice may yet some day be done to the character and motives of those who in their zeal for the maintenance of the "Unity

of the Empire, forsook pleasant homes and perilled their lives in an unpopular and almost hopeless cause.

"The estates of the Tories were among the fairest; their stately mansions stood on the sightliest hill brows; the richest and best-tilled meadows were their farms; the long avenue, the broad lawn, the trim hedge about the garden, servants, plate, pictures,—the varied circumstance external and internal of dignified and generous house-keeping for the most part these things were at the homes of the Tories. They loved beauty, dignity, and refinement."*

These are the words of no partisan of theirs, but contain the candid avowal of a descendant of a noted Whig in writing the life of one of the founders of the United States. Such were the men who formed the nucleus of a settlement in Upper Canada and the Maritime Provinces of British America.

Game both large and small was abundant. The brown bear was frequently met in the forest, and its ravages seen in the settlers' maize fields. Large herds of deer grazed in the openings. Flocks of wild turkeys and flights of pigeons might be seen daily. Squirrels, black and gray, thronged the woods on every side, so unsuspicious of danger that they could be knocked down with a stick. The land was so densely timbered that the labor of "clearing" was very great. Large quantities of valuable wood were burned on the spot, merely to get rid of it, and luxuriant crops of wheat, rye, and oats were soon growing in its place. Most of the early settlers had learned from the Indians the art of converting the skins of animals they had killed into articles of clothing, and the men were chiefly clad in buckskin, while the women wore homespun garments, the product of their own spindle and loom. Houses were erected of roughly hewn logs, notched together at the ends, with the interstices caulked with clay. Mills or shops of any kind, as yet, did not exist, and every man was of necessity obliged to become his own blacksmith, wheelwright, and miller, as well as his own tailor and shoemaker. Still a slender, but steady stream of emigration from the young United States poured into the country, and the population increased so rapidly that in the year 1791 the district west of the Ottawa River was erected into a Province by the title of Upper Canada, and Col. John Simcoe, a distinguished partisan officer of the Revolution, appointed Lieut. Governor. He divided the Province into counties as far as surveyed, and gave the name of Lincoln to a large tract of land bordering on the Niagara and south shore of Lake Ontario, comprising the present Counties of Welland, Lincoln, and the principal part of Wentworth. The townships which had hitherto been numbered only, now received names transferred from well known localities in English Lincolnshire. The principal stream falling into the Niagara on the west, formerly known as the Chippawa, was now called the Welland and the adjacent townships were named Stamford, Crowland, Thorold, Willoughby, Humberstone, Bertie, and Pelham, while that comprising the marshy

*Hosmer Samuel Adams p 273

lands, near its source, was entitled Wainfleet, to make the similarity more complete Simcoe made energetic efforts to encourage emigration which were so successful that during the years of his government several thousand settlers entered Upper Canada from the United States Those who made their homes in the County of Lincoln came chiefly from the County of Sussex, in New Jersey and the States of New York and Pennsylvania. Nearly all were descendants of German emigrants from the Palatinate and Swiss Cantons Most of them were by religion, Quakers, Mennonites, or Dunkers, attracted not only by the liberal grants of new and fertile lands, but also by the exemption from liability to military service secured to them by the laws of Upper Canada. In six years the population had so far increased, in certain districts, that the Legislature of the Province deemed it advisable to re-adjust the limits of the counties and the County of Lincoln was divided into four ridings each entitled to send one representative to the Legislature The Townships of Stamford, Thorold and Pelham formed the third riding while the remaining townships of the present County of Welland, comprised the fourth

Lands increased rapidly in value on the borders of the lake and river near which the settlers had, as a rule, built their houses, but the interior of the Peninsula remained an almost unbroken forest Notwithstanding the hardships of their mode of life, the early settlers were fairly prosperous Their agricultural methods were rude, yet their crops were luxuriant Taxes existed in name only, the entire amount of direct tax raised in 1811, a year of unusual expenditure, for all purposes being less than a shilling per individual In the same year it may be safely estimated, that nearly five thousand white settlers were already living within the boundaries of the present County of Welland Mills had been erected for the manufacture of flour and lumber on a tributary of the Welland River, in the Township of Crowland, and at Clark Hill Island in the Niagara, or Bridgewater as it was then called a short distance above the cataract A small village had sprung up at the junction of the Welland and the Niagara, the head of the portage around the Falls, which already possessed a thriving trade A similar cluster of thirty houses surrounded the stockade, known as Fort Erie.

The progress of the settlement of the country was, however, destined to be arrested by an event which had, for sometime been anticipated and dreaded by the more thoughtful inhabitants On the 18th of June, 1812, the Congress of the United States declared war against Great Britain and her dependencies American armies had been mustering for months and were already on their march to invade Canada The only preparation that had been made by the Government of the Province, or indeed which was in its power to make, was to pass a Militia Act, and authorize the formation of flank companies, which were armed and drilled at intervals, as their peaceful occupations would permit American travellers, traders and spies who had

traversed Upper Canada, concurred in representing the mass of the inhabitants in the western part of that Province as feeling lukewarm and disaffected, if not positively hostile towards the British Government The regular force west of the Ottawa River was less than one thousand men, scattered in small detachments from Prescott to St Joseph's Isle, west of Mackinac. This, then was a glorious opportunity Dr. Eustis, the American Secretary of War, declared that they could take Canada without soldiers, as it would only be necessary to supply officers and arms, disaffected Canadians would do the rest General Widgery stated that he would undertake to conquer Upper Canada in six weeks after the declaration of war, while Mr Calhoun reduced the necessary period to one month Henry Clay declared that he would never agree to any treaty of peace which did not stipulate for the cession of Canada to the United States.

It soon appeared that they had underrated the loyalty of the Canadians. The first attempt at invasion resulted in the surrender at Detroit, of the American General Hull with his entire army, to an inferior force under General Isaac Brock, the acting Lieut Governor of Upper Canada, principally composed of Canadian militia and Indians A second inroad at Queenston, on the Niagara, was hardly less unsuccessful, nearly the whole of the detachment that effected a crossing, being killed or taken. A formidable army, however, still remained encamped on the American shore Nearly five thousand regulars and militia, with several hundred sailors and Indians, were assembled in the vicinity of Buffalo, under General Smyth, the Inspector General of the United States army A strong detachment in boats attacked two small British armed vessels lying near Fort Erie, under cover of the darkness on the 9th of October, 1812, and overpowered the crews. One of the vessels grounded while drifting down the river, under the fire of the British field artillery, and was destroyed Emboldened by this success, and conscious of his enormous superiority in numbers, Smyth determined to enter Canada with his whole force To oppose him, Lieut. Colonel Cecil Bisshop had less than six hundred men to guard a frontier of twenty miles, scarcely half of whom were regular troops of the 41st and 49th British regiments The threatened attack was delayed for various reasons till the 29th of November, 1812 A picked detachment of five hundred soldiers and sailors, forming the advance-guard, succeeding in landing under cover of the night, two miles below Fort Erie They attacked two small batteries held by seventy of the 49th and Norfolk militia. The batteries were carried, after a desperate hand to hand conflict, with cutlass and bayonet, in which half the defenders were killed or wounded The remainder took refuge in a house which they held against all attacks until it was set on fire, when they broke through their assailants and escaped Their determined defence gave Bisshop time to assemble all his forces and march to the point of attack On his approach, the Americans abandoned the batteries and retired to

their own shore, leaving their leader, Captain King, and sixty men as prisoners, and thirty dead on the field. Another detachment of about equal numbers, under Col. Winder, was subsequently repulsed by a few rounds of grape from a fieldpiece. Another attempt made on a subsequent day failed through the insubordination of the troops, many of whom refused to embark. Smyth's army was rapidly reduced in numbers by disease and desertion, six hundred of the militia leaving their corps in a single day, and active operations were soon after discontinued for the winter.

The Americans opened the campaign in the spring of 1813, by a descent upon the town of York (Toronto), the capital of the Province. They found it almost defenceless, and made an easy conquest. Their forces were then concentrated near Ft. Niagara, and on the 27th May they attacked Ft. George, near the town of Niagara, with very superior numbers, and carried it after an obstinate struggle of several hours duration. General Vincent, who commanded the British force on the frontier, retired with the remainder of his corps to Queenston, called in the detachments posted at Chippawa and Fort Erie, and retreated rapidly upon Burlington Heights, at the head of Lake Ontario, leaving the Americans in undisputed possession of the entire line of the Niagara. A few days later, however, two brigades of American troops under Generals Chandler and Winder, which had been sent in pursuit, were surprised in their camp near Stoney Creek by Colonel Harvey, with seven hundred British, and both Generals and many officers and men captured with several pieces of cannon. In consequence of this well-executed attack, the remainder of the pursuing corps retired hastily to Niagara, where they fortified themselves, and the British General advanced his outposts to the line of the Twelve Mile Creek. A small scouting party under command of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, an active and intelligent subaltern of the 49th, was sent forward to occupy an isolated stone house near the present Town of Thorold. His exposed situation having become known to the American commandant at Niagara, he despatched Lieut.-Colonel Boerstler with six hundred men and two pieces of artillery to occupy that position. The expedition left Niagara on the evening of the 23rd June, and encamped for the night at Queenston. The village was at once surrounded by their pickets and patrols, and the utmost care was exercised to prevent their destination from becoming known. The inhabitants of the village were strictly prohibited from passing beyond the line of sentries, which was established around the place. Yet all their precautions were destined to be foiled by the shrewdness and patriotism of a Canadian woman. Fitzgibbon had been in the village a few days before, and Mrs. Laura Secord instinctively divined that his little party at DeCew's house was the object of attack, and determined to undertake a walk of twenty miles through the forest in the dead of night to warn him of his danger. A pasture field, containing a number of cows, lay just beyond the line of sentinels,

and she easily succeeded in possessing them with a milkpail on her arm The cows proved restless and she cleverly guided them behind a clump of elder bushes, which concealed her from view This resolute woman then dropped her pail and began her lonely twenty mile walk Fortunately the moon shone brightly, and she was able to travel swiftly Wolves howled in the distance and rattle-snakes frequently crawled across her path, she was obliged to cross a deep and swiftly flowing stream on the trunk of a fallen tree, yet nothing could shake her resolution Finally a deafening war whoop broke upon her ear, and a party of Indians sprang into the road from their covert, and surrounded her with menacing gestures. She succeeded with some difficulty, for few of them knew any English, in explaining her object, and they conducted her to Fitzgibbon, who was not far distant A dispatch was at once sent to Major DeHaren at St Catharines, and Fitzgibbon determined to meet the enemy on their advance, and contest the way He had forty six men of the 49th, and about seventy Caughnawaga Indians under his command, and a few of the militia in the vicinity might be assembled in the case of an attack. The Indians were instructed to proceed as far as possible in the direction of Queenston, and waylay the column as it wound along the narrow "Mountain Road" They allowed the Americans to advance quietly until the entire column had passed, when they simultaneously opened fire on both flanks and rear The Americans faced outwards at this unexpected attack and fired at random into the thickets, where their assailants were concealed The artillery unlimbered and opened fire, but with little effect, for the Indians moved rapidly from place to place and their presence was only revealed by the flash and smoke of firearms Fitzgibbon, riding forward to reconnoitre, perceived the American column in much disorder, and that their progress was quite checked, and sent back his only subaltern to bring up the detachment of the 49th as quickly as possible The militia from the adjacent vicinity who had been allowed to return home to harvest their hay, began to assemble, attracted by the sounds of conflict, and joined the Indians to the number of twenty or thirty Their fire proved effective, while that of the worried Americans was vainly expended on the wayside stones and trunks of trees The column came to a halt and a horseman rode rapidly down the road toward Queenston, gallantly running the gauntlet of fire and escaping unhurt The rays of the midsummer sun beat fiercely upon them, and the men began to droop with the fatigue of marching and fighting Their commander had determined to remain where he was, until reinforcements could arrive But a fresh body of enemies soon appeared in front, while the efforts of those he had hitherto contended with, appeared to double A second line of skirmishers advanced through the open fields and took post within gunshot, while the noise of firearms, mingled with shouts and war whoops in flanks and rear became deafening The American skirmishers were thrown back on the main body, which was crowded

together in a hollow within the limits of the present busy town of Thorold Fitzgibbon perceived their confusion and promptly advanced with a flag of truce to summon the bewildered column to surrender Escape he declared, was impossible the Indians were becoming maddened by the sight of blood and the force which now assailed them was but the vanguard of a much larger He found Colonel Boerstler suffering from a painful wound and very nervous, and agitated, and after a very brief consultation with his subordinates, he agreed to capitulate with his whole force Twenty five Americans had been killed in the engagement, and five officers and seventy men wounded Twenty three officers and five hundred and nineteen men laid down their arms and became prisoners of war Two fieldpieces with their timbrels and the colours of the 14th United States Infantry were also surrendered The prisoners taken alone were three times as numerous as the entire force under Fitzgibbon's command but Maj DeHaren with two hundred men came up immediately after the articles of surrender were signed and rescued him from his captives But one man of the entire expedition, the dragoon sent back to Ft. George to demand re-inforcements, escaped. For several days the Americans were in doubt as to its fate A detachment, which had advanced to their assistance as far as Queenston fell back precipitately on the main body and the British occupied that place and blockaded the Americans in their lines General Dearborn was removed from the command of the American army in consequence of his ill success, and his successor was strictly enjoined to act only in the defensive The British light troops immediately re-occupied the frontier as far as Lake Erie On the night of July 4th Col Thomas Clark of the Lincoln militia crossed the Niagara, surprised and destroyed the American post at Schlosser and brought away a fieldpiece and a gunboat Eight days after, Lieut Col Cecil Bisshop crossed the same river to Black Rock, a village nearly opposite Fort Erie, surprised and routed a body of three hundred Americans, captured their blockhouse and batteries with seven pieces of cannon, and carried away a great quantity of military stores. Being attacked, however, in the act of re embarking, by a body of regulars and Indians, this active young officer was mortally wounded and died a few days later The American army remained blockaded in their lines at Niagara till October, when the right division of the Canadian army being defeated on the river Thames, and General Vincent being thus threatened by an attack in the rear, he retired to Burlington Heights In December Gen. McClure, who then commanded the American forces at Niagara determined to evacuate that fort, and retire across the river to the State of New York, and as a preparatory measure set fire to the town of Niagara after driving out the inhabitants into the snow The flames were perceived by Lieut-Col John Murray, who was at the head of a British corps of observation of four hundred men in the vicinity, and he advanced rapidly and occupied the works near

the town before the Americans had time to destroy them Besides the town, many of the farmhouses in the vicinity had been burned, and the next day the American batteries at Lewiston opened fire on the village of Queenston with hot shot, with the view of destroying that village The spirit of retaliation and revenge was thoroughly aroused On the 19th December, Murray crossed the river with five hundred men, surprised and escaladed Fort Niagara, killed eighty of the garrison, and made three hundred and fifty prisoners. Next day Gen Riall, with a detachment of the Royal Scots, drove the Americans from their batteries at Lewiston and burned the villages of Youngstown, Lewiston, and Manchester Smaller parties desolated the country for twenty miles around, applying the torch to every habitable house. Not satisfied with this, General Sir Gordon Drummond, who now commanded the British forces on this frontier, advanced to Fort Erie with the intention of destroying the American settlements at the foot of Lake Erie To oppose his landing three thousand men, chiefly militia had been hastily assembled at Buffalo. On the night of the 29th December four hundred of the 8th and 41st Regiments were thrown across the river unobserved below Black Rock, and were followed by one hundred and seventy militia and Indians, the whole being under the command of Major General Riall A light company advanced swiftly and surprised the guard posted at the bridge over the deep and wide creek on the north side of Black Rock and captured most of them before they had time to remove the planks, which were already loosened Riall immediately occupied the position thus secured in force, and waited for the dawn. Several feeble attacks during the night were easily repulsed and at earliest daybreak the British advanced to the assault of the batteries at Black Rock, which were seen to be occupied by a numerous force. At the same moment four hundred of the Royal Scots began to cross the river with the intention of landing above the American batteries, while the British field artillery planted on the Canadian shore, engaged them in front The boats were overloaded and the rapid current swept them down the river within point blank range of the American guns. Forty-five of their number were killed and wounded before the boats touched land But they pushed boldly ashore and began to ascend the steep bluffs crowned by the American works when they were hastily abandoned. Riall's detachment had already dispersed the main body of the American army, and gained the rear of their river-batteries. They made an attempt to rally in the vicinity of Buffalo, three miles away, but were easily dislodged and entirely routed Twelve pieces of cannon, all their camp equipage, and four vessels of the lake squadron fell into the hands of the British who burned the villages of Black Rock and Buffalo and laid waste the surrounding country with an unsparing hand These operations closed the campaign of 1813.

Early in the following April a fresh army of invasion began to assemble at Buffalo It was the intention of the American govern

lment to compose this force almost exclusively of veteran regular troops, and with this object detachments were summoned from beyond the Alleghanies and even from the banks of the Mississippi. Three months were devoted to exercising the troops in battalion and brigade movements in a camp of instruction. An excellent field train of nine pieces of artillery was equipped. Very precise information respecting the strength and disposition of the British forces on the Niagara had been obtained by means of spies and deserters, and on the 3rd of July, General Jacob Brown crossed the Niagara with three thousand regular troops, fifteen hundred militia, and five hundred Indians, feeling sanguine of success. General Riall had under his command at this period about 1,780 regular troops, three hundred embodied militia and three hundred Indians to garrison forts Erie, George, Missassanga, and Niagara, and guard an intervening frontier of thirty-six miles. The American lake squadrons had obtained command of both lakes, and it then became an easy matter for them to turn either flank of his extended line of defence. After garrisoning the forts, General Brown estimated that his antagonist would have less than a thousand men available for field operations. At this critical moment Riall's force was further weakened by the departure of the first battalion of the 8th, five hundred strong, which had been ordered to Kingston. When they reached York, however, they were ordered to return, and arrived at Niagara on the 4th of July. The Americans crossed the Niagara unopposed in two divisions above and below Fort Erie, during the night, and surrounded that post. After a faint show of resistance the place was surrendered with its garrison of one hundred and twenty five men upon the first summons. Upon learning that the American army had crossed, Riall hastened to Chippawa, where the militia were assembled and sent forward a small corps of observation under Colonel Pearson. At Black Creek they encountered the American army on their march down the river. A sharp skirmish followed and Pearson's force was compelled to fall slowly back to Chippawa. Nine hundred British regulars, consisting of portions of the Royal Scots and 100th Regiments and a detachment of Dragoons and Royal Artillery were here assembled with six hundred militia and Indians behind a weak line of intrenchments. The entire American army advanced and encamped in rear of Street's creek, a small fordable stream about a mile distant. During the night three hundred of the 8th arrived in Riall's camp by a forced march from Niagara, and finding that the Americans remained inactive in their camp as he supposed waiting for the arrival of reinforcements, Riall rashly determined to attack their position. Three field pieces were sent forward to engage the enemy's guns, the militia and Indians were instructed to gain the woods on the left of the American position, the 8th fatigued by their long march were held in reserve, while the Royals and 100th advanced to the attack in columns of companies. Scott's brigade of the American army at once crossed

Street's creek and formed line in front, Ripley's brigade forded the stream on the edge of the woods and prolonged the line to the left, while General Porter occupied the woods with his militia and Indians. Encouraged by the hasty retreat of the British Indians, the American militia rushed on heedlessly and fell into an ambush and were driven back across the creek with the loss of a number of prisoners, by the light companies of the Royals and 8th, supported by the Lincoln militia. The British artillery succeeded in dismounting one of the American guns, but were soon overwhelmed by the fire of the remainder and nearly silenced. The two weak British battalions advancing over the level, grassy plain which intervened between the two armies were received by a scathing fire of musketry from the American infantry, while their artillery tore their ranks with murderous discharges of canister. Lieut.-Cols. Gordon and the Marquis of Tweeddale fell desperately wounded at the head of their respective corps. Fourteen out of the nineteen officers of the 100th were shot down in a few moments with two hundred of their men. The loss of the Royal Scots was even more severe, amounting to eleven officers and two hundred and ninety-seven men out of the seven companies that went into action. Their ranks were broken and plunged in disorder before they arrived within eighty yards of the American line. Observing the failure of his main attack, Riall advanced the 8th to cover the retreat and withdrew his beaten troops from the field without molestation from the victors, who seemed perfectly satisfied with the success they had already gained. The British dragoons attached drag ropes to the guns and removed them from the ground, the wounded were collected and removed with the exception of a dozen of those most severely hurt, and Riall retired behind the Chippawa. The entire British loss in this engagement was nearly six hundred men in killed and wounded, and they were deserted by nearly all their Indians in consequence of their repulse, while the loss of their antagonists did not much exceed three hundred. Many of the militia returned to their homes immediately after the battle, and Riall found his force so much weakened that he determined to abandon his strong position on the left bank of the Chippawa, and the retreat was begun two days after the battle. On the succeeding day, General Brown bridged the Chippawa and advanced leisurely as far as Queenston. The forts at the mouth of the Niagara, which had been nearly denuded of troops to strengthen Riall's field force, were now strongly garrisoned and Riall retired with the remainder of his brigade in the direction of Burlington Heights, accompanied by nearly the whole of the effective militia of the district. Brown occupied his position at Queenston, which he fortified, for a fortnight, watching anxiously for the arrival of the squadron of Commodore Chauncey, which he expected to co-operate in the reduction of the forts, and occasionally sending a detachment to reconnoitre the British lines. The inhabitants of the country evinced the most determined hostility. Foraging

parties were fired upon and straggiers cut off daily Riall having been reinforced retraced his steps and remained watching the move ments of the American army at a distance of a few miles Light troops hovered on their flanks and rear and cut off supplies, and on the 24th July, Brown retired behind the Chippawa

Nearly the whole of the Indians had deserted him, but he had been joined by the 1st U. S Infantry and detachments of other corps, and he was still at the head of the force of nearly four thousand men, chiefly regulars. On learning that the Americans had re tured, Riall detached Col. Pearson with six hundred men of the 104th, and Glengarry Light Infantry, both of these regiments having been formed in British America, and the Lincoln militia to observe their movements Pearson began his march at midnight of the 24th, and at seven next morning occupied a commanding position at Lundy s Lane, three miles from the American camp. During the day, he reconnoitred their position and General Riall came up with a small detachment and assumed command On the morning of the same day Sir Gordon Drummond had arrived at Niagara, and learning that a body of Americans was posted at Lewiston, he sent a detachment of the Royals and 41rst, under Lieut -Col Tucker, to disperse them, while he advanced with another detachment from the garrisons of the forts as far as Queenston. Col. Tucker found the American camp at Lewiston deserted and at once crossed the river to Queenston Drummond sent back a portion of his troops to the mouth of the river, and advanced with about eight hundred of the Royals, 8th, and 89th regiments to Riall's support In the meantime, Brown had des patched General Scott with sixteen hundred men and two guns to drive the British from Lundy's Lane A woman living in the vicin ity when questioned, magnified Riall s force twofold and Scott sent back at once for reinforcements. Brown immediately advanced to his support with his whole army The sun was about half an hour high when the Americans began the attack by pushing forward a de tachment to turn the British left, while the light troops threatened the the front of the British position Finding himself very greatly out numbered. Riall ordered a retreat, and the Glengarries were already slowly giving ground when the advance of Drummond's force was seen approaching along the Queenston road Drummond immediately assumed command countermanded the retreat, and sent an officer to find the remainder of General Riall s brigade, and order them to advance in all haste from their position at Fifteen Mile Creek He planted a battery of five fieldpieces on the brow of a slight eminence in front of the Presbyterian church, at Lundy's Lane, in the centre of his position, while the wings were slightly thrown forward. The road known as Lundy s Lane ran along the rear of his position, bordered on either side by thickset rows of peach and apple trees. His left wing was in the air, for his force was too feeble to prolong it to the Niagara River, less than a mile away In the twilight, the Royals ad

vancing to gain their position mistook the retiring Glengarries for the enemy and fired a volley which inflicted more loss than they had yet sustained, and threw them into disorder Taking advantage of his superiority in numbers, Brown outflanked the British on the left, and forced them from the Queenston road, and a detachment of his men penetrated into their rear and captured General Riall, who had been seriously wounded, with nearly one hundred other prisoners The troops which had been driven back formed, however, almost immediately in rear of the centre, facing the Queenston road, and thus securing the rear of the British line Scott's brigade had, in the mean time, made repeated attacks upon the battery which formed the key to the British position, and had been as often repulsed. The sun had gone down and the moon had risen, but shed as yet a faint and uncertain light upon the field. Brown had ascertained from his prisoners the great inferiority of the British force which had been reduced to less than 1 300 men and determined to renew the attack upon the battery with his whole force. The 1st regiment of U S. Infantry, was ordered to menace it in front, under cover of the concentrated fire of the whole of the American field artillery, while Col John Miller, with a column of seven hundred men, attacked it in flank The direct attack was easily repelled, but while the attention of the artillerists was thus diverted, Miller's column had stealthily advanced, unobserved in the smoke and darkness, within twenty yards of the guns A single volley prostrated most of the gunners, and the battery was carried by a rush The British infantry had been withdrawn some distance in rear to be out of range of the artillery fire, but now advanced to regain the lost position, and a desperate conflict ensued in and around the church The contending ranks were often intermingled, and the bayonet was freely used The British guns were turned upon them, and the American artillery swiftly advanced and crowned the ridge At close quarters the American musketry did great execution, each of them cartridges being composed of one bullet and three buckshot Reinforcements were quickly brought up by Brown, and the British attack was finally repulsed They had been driven from their position with the loss of all their cannon, and one-third of the force that had gone into action had been already disabled or captured General Riall had been taken with several other officers, Cols Pearson, Robinson and Morrison were desperately wounded A bullet had passed through Drummond's neck and his horse fell dead beneath him A less resolute man would have abandoned the contest in despair Concealing or disregarding his injuries, Drummond immediately mounted another horse and began to rally his men for a second assault. The remainder of Riall's brigade began to arrive upon the field, and the engagement was renewed by the British with fresh vigour They ascended the ridge, however, only to be repelled by the murderous fire of the artillery The regiments on both sides fell into disorder in the dark

ness and the contending armies struggled together in a confused mass. The drivers were shot from the horses attached to an American howitzer and they galloped with the gun into the midst of the British, who took possession of it. A momentary lull in the fight then occurred, chiefly from physical exhaustion on the part of the combatants. The British were wearied by their long and sultry march of the day before, and many of them were scarcely able to walk from sheer fatigue, but their undaunted commander had determined not to abandon the contest until he had recovered his lost position and his artillery, and gave directions for a fresh attack. On the part of the Americans, Generals Brown and Scott had both been wounded and carried from the field, and the former had instructed General Ripley, upon whom the command devolved, to retire to their camp near Chippawa. While this movement was being executed and the artillery was being withdrawn, a British column headed by three companies of the 41st, under Capt. Glew charged up the slope and regained the British guns with the exception of one six pounder, which had been already removed, and captured one American piece. A desultory combat continued in various parts of the field for some time longer and several feeble attacks were made on the British position by bodies of American troops, which, however, were easily repulsed, and at midnight the combat entirely ceased, leaving the British in possession of the ground they had originally occupied at the beginning of the action, having recovered all their artillery but one piece and taken two American guns and nearly three hundred prisoners. Both armies had suffered severely and were in the greatest confusion. Only two platoons of Scott's brigade could be collected, and Ripley returned to his camp with only five hundred men, the remainder of the Americans having been killed, taken or dispersed. The British were quite unable to pursue from their losses and fatigue. The entire British force that went into action numbered not quite 2,800 men, of whom 878 were reported killed wounded or missing. Brown's official report stated the loss of the American army at 858 but he was publicly accused by fourteen of his officers of having understated it, and unofficial American accounts placed it at from 1,200 to 1,600. Brown acknowledged that only one hundred and seventy one Americans had been killed, but the British found two hundred and ten bodies on the field, and while he admitted the loss of only one hundred and ten missing, the British captured above three hundred prisoners. Ripley was unable to collect more than 1,500 men next day, and after a hasty and distant reconnoissance of the field, determined to retreat. The baggage of the army was abandoned or destroyed and the bridge over the Chippawa burnt, and by nightfall they had reached Fort Erie, harassed considerably by parties of militia and Indians, who hung on flank and rear. Drummond's force was too feeble to pursue them vigorously, but on the 30th he determined to advance and invest

their camp. The next day, British dragoons captured several boats at the ferry near Fort Erie and made a number of prisoners. American engineers had been engaged in strengthening the works ever since its capture. A strong stone outwork had been built east of the fort on the bank of the river and two heavy guns mounted there. A parapet seven feet in height, provided with a ditch and abattis, had been constructed connecting this with the fort. The American army was encamped south of the fort, their left resting on Lake Erie and their right on the fort, and having the river in their rear. They began at once to throw up a line of intrenchments in their front, covered by two ditches and a line of abbatis. An earthwork bastion was constructed upon a sand mound on the bank of the lake called Snake Hill and armed with six guns. The ditches were deepened and the abbatis was rendered more impracticable than usual by being interwoven with thorns and briers. Twenty pieces of cannon were mounted upon the entrenchments. Reinforcements from the United States were hurried into the place and on the 4th of August, General Edmund Gaines arrived and assumed command. Drummond had already completely invested their camp by land, and on the night of the 2nd of August sent a body of troops across the Niagara to destroy the American batteries at Black Rock and thus interrupt their communication with the other shore. Their approach was discovered and after a trifling skirmish they were compelled to retire without having effected their object. Foiled in this attempt, Drummond immediately broke ground before Fort Erie on its north eastern front, and on the morning of the 7th of August opened fire from five or six guns. On the morning of the 12th a strong body of American riflemen under Major Morgan made a determined sortie to cut off a working party but were repulsed with the loss of their leader and many men by Major Evans with the pickets of the 8th regiment. All this time the Americans had been busily engaged in strengthening their defences and provisioning and reinforcing their army. Three armed schooners which had been employed in transporting troops were moored in favorable positions to command the approaches to the works with an enfilading fire. It was almost useless to hazard an assault while they remained here. Boats were accordingly brought overland from the Niagara, a distance of eight miles, and on the night of the 12th August Capt. Dobbs with a detachment of seventy five seamen embarked to attack them. The American vessels carried four heavy guns, mounted on pivots, and their united crews numbered one hundred and five persons. Drifting silently down with the current, the British boats approached within twenty yards before they were hailed, when they immediately replied "provision boats" and dashed alongside the two nearest vessels. In a few minutes they were both captured, their sails set, the cables cut, and on the way down the river, with a loss on the part of the British of only six men killed and wounded. By the morning of the 13th August the British

siege batteries were completed, their heavy ordnance all mounted, and a violent bombardment commenced which was maintained the whole of that day and the next. Beyond killing and wounding forty five of the garrison, very little injury was inflicted upon the beseiged. Shortly before sundown on the 14th a magazine in Fort Erie blew up with a tremendous explosion, but as was subsequently ascertained without disabling a single gun or injuring a single man. This, however, was unknown to the men in the trenches, and they leaped upon their works and cheered loudly, and Drummond determined to venture an assault that very night. The entire force at his disposal was now about 3,500 men, and 2,000 of these were detailed for the assault. The right column, under Lieut.-Col Fischer, was to advance by way of the lake shore and attack the Snake Hill battery, and consisted of detachments of the 8th 89th, 100th, and De Watteville's regiment, numbering about eight hundred men. The left column, composed of the 103rd regiment seven hundred strong, under Col Scott, was directed to attack the intrenchments between the water-battery and Fort Erie, while Lieut.-Col. Drummond, nephew of the General, led the flank companies of the 41st and 100th, ninety marines and fifty seamen, four hundred men in, all against Fort Erie itself. Gaines had anticipated an attack that night, and made elaborate preparations for repelling it. He had nearly three thousand men under his command. One-third of the garrison were kept constantly on guard, and the remainder slept on their arms, the guns were loaded to the muzzle with grape and canister, and dark lanterns and linstocks kept continually burning. Numbers of spare loaded muskets and boarding pikes were arranged along the ramparts, and piles of shot, handgrenades, and bags of musket balls and langridge placed beside each gun. At nightfall Gaines went the rounds and warned his men that an assault would be made that night. The night was dark and threatened rain. Midnight passed quietly, but at 2 o'clock a body of men was heard stealthily approaching Snake Hill. In an instant the battery there was illuminated with the blaze of artillery and musketry, and the leading files of Fischer's column were seen endeavoring to force their way through the tangled abbatis fifty yards in front. It proved impenetrable, and they were shot down almost to a man. Finding it impossible to advance further in this direction, Captain Powell, who led the forlorn hope dashed boldly into the water, followed by about fifty men of the 8th, and succeeded in gaining the rear of the battery. De Watteville's Regiment, however, paused on the water's edge and failed to support them, and being rapidly cut down by the murderous fire from the battery, to which they were unable to return a shot, for the flints had been removed from their muskets with the object of compelling them to rely entirely on the bayonet, finally broke and retired in disorder. General Ripley, who commanded the Americans on this flank, rapidly brought up reinforcements, and the gallant party that had gained the

interior of the intrenchments, were overpowered, and all killed or taken Then came the steady tramp of the column on the left, and the suppressed voices of the British officers could be distinctly heard in the American lines, as they encouraged their men to keep together and trust to their bayonets Every gun that would bear was crammed to the muzzle with grape, and turned on the approaching mass. Hand-grenades were hurled, and live shells flung upon their heads,and seven hundred muskets discharged their contents into the column With unsurpassed bravery they pressed on and flung themselves into the ditch, and scrambled up the ramparts to die on the summit The attack was renewed again and again with the same result, and after Col Scott and nearly every officer had been killed or wounded, and more than half the column was disabled the attempt was finally abandoned Drummond in the centre was, in the first instance,more successful Leading his men at a run to the verge of the ditch, the scaling ladders were planted successfully, and the head of the column surged into the fort. Drummond killed the commander of the battery with his own hand, and bayonet and cutlass made short work of his men. The captured guns were rapidly turned on the interior In the desperate hand to-hand struggle that followed, Drummond was shot through the heart, Major Glew, the next in command, was desperately wounded, and the command devolved on Captain Bullock, who carried the mess-house, a strong stone building with a rush, and killed every man in it. The American guns in other portions of the works swept the approaches to the fort with a deadly enfilading fire and rendered the advance of reinforcements impossible and every American corps on that flank attacked the determined handful of men who had gained a foot hold in their works in turn, and were repelled Finally, when the firing had nearly ceased, and they were mustering their forces for a last, desperate effort, a large quantity of cartridges stored in the mess-house was ignited by a random shot, and the explosion hurled that building and a portion of the adjoining bastion into the air, and nearly every man that had entered the fort perished Every officer in the column but three was killed or wounded, and of one hundred and sixty men of the 41st, but fifty answered to their names next day The British loss in this gallant, but unsuccessful assault, exceeded nine hundred, while that of the besieged was less than one hundred, nearly all by bayonet or sabre wounds Drummond's force was so much diminished that he was obliged to await the arrival of reinforcements before resuming offensive operations The bombardment of the American lines was however continued and the losses of the besieged were severe The working parties were daily diminished by nearly one-tenth in this manner, but fresh drafts of men were constantly arriving from Buffalo, and the strength of the garrison was not materially weakened Gaines was indefatigable in his efforts to increase the strength of his defences, and an additional number of heavy guns were brought across the river and

mounted on the works. A week after the assault, Drummond's army was joined by the first battalions of the 6th and 82nd regiments, which scarcely more than restored it to its former strength, and new batteries were begun and the approaches driven within five hundred yards of Fort Erie. The British general was, however almost immediately obliged to detach six companies of the 41st to Fort George and the whole of the 103rd regiment to Burlington, as those places were threatened with an attack by the American fleet on Lake Ontario. He still persisted in maintaining the investment, although his effective force scarcely exceeded the garrison in numbers, and he was unable to do more than blockade their lines. On the 28th of August, General Gaines was severely wounded by the explosion of a shell, and the command of the garrison was resumed by General Brown, who had nearly recovered from his wounds and was engaged in assembling a reliefving army at Buffalo. Large bodies of militia were collected and disciplined near the frontier, and the American squadron arrived from Lake Huron with five hundred regular troops, and anchored off Fort Erie. Other detachments soon after arrived from Sackett's Harbour and Batavia. Heavy rains filled the trenches and ravines, and converted the low lands surrounding the American lines into almost an impassable morass. Fever prevailed in the British camp, and its ravages increased daily. Drummond began to contemplate the abandonment of the siege, but maintained his position in the hope of being joined by reinforcements which were known to be on their way, but were detained by the threatening movements of the American squadron, which had obtained command of Lake Ontario. The besieged were encouraged by his enforced inactivity, and began to reconnoitre his works, and pushed forward their outposts into the woods near the lake. On the evening of the 6th of September, their advance picket, consisting of an officer and twenty-one men, were surprised, and entirely killed or taken by a detachment of the 6th and Glengarries under Captain Powell, and the remainder driven in with considerable loss, and their operations were afterwards marked with greater caution. Brown had by this time, however succeeded in assembling five thousand men near Buffalo, who were carefully exercised; the garrison of the intrenched camp at Fort Erie numbered two thousand five hundred more, and he determined to assume the offensive. His spies kept him well informed of the numbers, composition, and movements of the British army. Their camp was pitched in a field surrounded by woods quite two miles in rear of the siege-batteries, and their force was divided into three brigades, which relieved each other in the performance of duty in the trenches. It was ascertained that on the evening of the 16th September and the following day, the British batteries would be occupied by the Regiment De Watteville, supported by a part of the 8th. It was well known that the former corps was chiefly composed of prisoners of war of various nationalities who had volunteered for service in America, and vagrants from the

hulks and then misconduct had been conspicuous already on several occasions, notably in the assault of the 14th of August. This, then, was Brown's opportunity, and he made his preparations for a sortie on the 17th September, with a degree of sagacity and skill which did him infinite credit. A large working party was detailed to cut a path through the underbrush leading by a circuitous route from Snake Hill around the right flank of the British works, and they performed their task with such secrecy that they advanced within a few yards of the batteries without being discovered. The militia from Buffalo were brought over quietly, and on the morning of the 17th September, Brown disclosed his plan of attack to his officers. General Porter, with two thousand men in two columns, was to advance through the woods and turn the right flank of the British intrenchments, while General Miller, with one thousand regulars, was to advance secretly and occupy a ravine about three hundred yards in front of their batteries where he was to remain concealed until Porter began the attack, when he was to sally out and attack them in front. Another body of nearly one thousand men was held in reserve near the fort under General Ripley. The weather proved extremely propitious. The sky was overcast and a dense fog hung over the surface of the ground, effectually concealing their movements. About noon Porter's column left their camp and arrived at the point of attack two hours later. Their approach was not discovered until they had gained the rear of the British battery on the extreme right of their line and were within a few yards of the works. The covering party was surprised and after a feeble resistance of a few minutes duration, nearly three hundred men of the Regiment De Watteville laid down their arms and became prisoners of war. When the firing in front announced that Porter had begun the attack, Miller's column sprang from their concealment in the ravine and advanced swiftly to the assault of battery Number Two. The detachment of the 8th which held this point were on the alert, and being composed of better material than the De Wattevilles offered a stubborn resistance, but being attacked at once in front, flank, and rear by the whole force of the Americans, were finally overpowered and nearly all killed or taken. But they had not fought in vain. The alarm had already reached the camp and the supports were already in sight when prolonged cheers from the assailants announced their success. Seven companies of the 82nd and three companies of the 6th led by Majors Proctor and Taylor, dashed at the battery while the Americans were yet disordered by their triumph and drove them out before they had time to spike the guns or damage the works. The intrenchments on the right were at the same time regained by the Royals, the 89th, and Glengarries advancing by another road and the united force pushed the Americans steadily back towards their camp. Ripley was sent forward with the reserve to their assistance by Brown, and a desperate struggle at close quarters ensued, in which the bayonet was freely

used. Gen Davis, Cols. Wood and Gibson were killed, and Generals Porter and Ripley and many other eminent officers wounded on the part of the Americans, and they finally gave way in great disorder and were pursued within range of the guns of their works, leaving two hundred prisoners behind them. The damage done to the siege batteries was not serious, but severe loss had been inflicted upon the covering party and supports. Nearly four hundred of the British had been taken prisoners, and their total loss exceeded six hundred men, including Cols. Gordon, Fischer, and Pearson wounded. Gen. Brown stated his total loss at five hundred and eighteen, but there is little doubt that it was much larger. The number of prisoners taken by the British considerably exceeded the entire number of missing admitted by the American commander, and more than one regiment of the New York militia was practically annihilated. The severity of his loss on this occasion confirmed Drummond in his determination to abandon the siege, especially as he had ascertained that Gen Izard with several thousand regulars was advancing from Sackett's Harbor with the intention of throwing himself in the rear of the British army. Accordingly on the night of the 21st September, he broke up his encampment and retired leisurely and unpursued behind the Chippawa. Izard did not arrive at Lewiston until the 5th October, and finding that the British were prepared to dispute his passage of the river at that point he ascended the stream to Black Rock and joined Brown in the vicinity of Fort Erie and assumed command of the whole force on the Niagara. A few days later, he advanced towards Chippawa at the head of eight thousand men and reconnoitred Drummond's position. On the evening of the 18th October a detachment of one thousand men under General Bissel was despatched by him to destroy Cook's Mills on Lyon's Creek, in the Township of Crowland, and threaten the right of the British position. They were attacked next day at this place by five hundred of the Glengarry Light Infantry and and 104th, and after a sharp skirmish in which the British lost nineteen men and the Americans sixty-seven, both parties retired to their respective camps. Izard soon afterward abandoned his design of forcing the British position and retired to Fort Erie. The intrenched camp at that place was dismantled, the stone citadel blown up, and the American army finally recrossed the river and abandoned their foothold in Canada on the 5th of November, 1814. The military operations on this frontier during the war ended with evacuation of Fort Erie and a treaty of peace between the two countries was signed on the 24th December of the same year. The gallantry and fidelity of the Canadian militia under trying circumstances had been conspicuous on many occasions during thirty months of warfare, and they had rendered noble service to the Empire, but the struggle had found the settlers in the Niagara District fairly prosperous in a modest way and left them practically ruined. Their farms had been neglected and laid waste, their cattle carried away or slaughtered, nearly all

their dwellings plundered, and many of them burned. The mills, schools, churches, and other public buildings had been entirely destroyed, the bridges were everywhere demolished, and the roads rendered impassable. A number of American settlers had fled to the United States at the beginning of the contest, others had abandoned their homes and removed into the interior, many had been killed, or died of privation and disease, the remainder were reduced to a state of abject poverty and distress. The commerce of the district had been absolutely destroyed and the pursuits and occupations of the inhabitants so seriously interrupted that they found it difficult to resume them.

The process of reconstruction was necessarily slow. Restrictions were placed upon intercourse with the United States, and emigration from that country was entirely prohibited. In 1818, three years after the close of the war, Gourlay estimated the population of the townships composing the present County of Welland at 5,998, occupying 939 houses. There were five churches and twenty-three schools. This was evidence of a creditable degree of progress in the work of restoration. The state of agriculture was very backward and the dwellings were chiefly built of rough-hewn logs. Education was much neglected, and twenty years later it was estimated that not more than one person in thirty of the entire population of Upper Canada could read or write. A very large proportion of the members of the early Canadian parliaments were unable even to sign their names. Large tracts of valuable land had been acquired by speculators by grant or purchase, and the settlement of the country was very much retarded by their reluctance to sell except at excessive prices. Many of these men were officials of the government and by their influence a statute had been passed exempting lands owned by non-residents from taxation, and enabling them to profit by the labors of the colonists without sharing in their burdens. Still the progress of the country was continuous, although slow. Twenty uneventful years of peace and moderate prosperity followed, and the population and wealth of the district more than doubled. During the years of 1831 and 1832 the immigration into Canada attained its greatest magnitude, but few of those who arrived, settled in the Niagara District, being chiefly attracted by free grants of lands to other portions of the Province. The few who came, however, brought the germs of the Asiatic cholera with them, and many persons, among whom were several prominent citizens, died of that disease.

The summer of the year 1819 was unusually dry and hot, and was rendered memorable by extensive forest fires, which ravaged many portions of the Niagara District, consuming stacks and fields of grain and a number of houses and outbuildings. The next ten years witnessed the inception and completion of the Welland Canal. The project of connecting the two great lakes by an artificial waterway had haunted the minds of intelligent men who were familiar with the

intervening country, for many years, but, although he was not the originator of the scheme, it was undoubtedly due to the energy and perseverance of Mr William Hamilton Merritt that it became an established fact. When a very young man, he had served as a volunteer cavalry officer in the war of 1812, and his duties made him unusually familiar with the nature of the country through which the canal subsequently passed, and he became thoroughly convinced of the practicability of the plan. As early as 1818 he made a hasty preliminary survey of the route which he favored, and, having succeeded in interesting Sir Peregrine Maitland, then Administrator of the Government of Upper Canada who had fixed his residence in the Township of Stamford, a few miles distant, an appropriation of £2,000 was obtained from the Legislature, to be expended in surveys. The route favored by the engineer, however, commenced at a point on the Grand River, and terminated at Burlington Bay, and was fifty miles in length, and, the money having been expended, the matter was allowed to drop for several years. The successful progress of the Erie Canal, which threatened to divert the whole of the commerce of the upper lakes into the hands of the Americans revived his interest in the subject, and early in 1823 a subscription fund was opened for the purpose of making new surveys. A charter for a canal around the Niagara Falls through the State of New York, had already been granted by the Legislature of that State, and an engineer was engaged in surveying a route, and it became evident that if a canal was ever to be made through Canadian territory it was imperative to take prompt action, and a considerable sum was readily subscribed. Mr Merritt's original scheme was simply to connect the River Welland, at a point ten miles from its mouth, with the Twelve Mile Creek emptying into Lake Ontario. The survey was made, and on the 19th January, 1824, the Welland Canal Company was incorporated, with a capital of £40,000. In two months £12,000 of stock were subscribed. An equal amount was soon afterwards taken in New York, and on the 30th November the first sod of the canal was removed. Although operations were much retarded by the difficulty experienced in procuring money, the work proceeded steadily from that time until the actual completion of the canal. Mr Merritt was unwearied in his exertions on behalf of the enterprise, and he was warmly seconded by Sir Peregrine Maitland and others. Liberal assistance was also granted by the Legislature of the Province. In 1826 13,000 acres of land in the Township of Wainfleet, lying on both sides of the feeder leading from the Grand River, were granted to the Company by that body, and in the following year they obtained a grant of £25,000 from the Legislature of Lower Canada. The Imperial Government also appropriated £16,000 for the same purpose in 1826, and the Legislature of Upper Canada authorized the Government to take £40,000 of stock in the enterprise. About 600 laborers were usually employed on the works, and rapid progress was made. During 1827 it was

determined to extend the Canal to the Grand River, and the work was pushed vigorously forward. Sir Carmichael Smith was soon afterwards appointed by the Imperial Government to inspect the canal, and he reported very favorably upon the enterprise and recommended the establishment of a naval station at Port Maitland, and the construction of two forts for the protection of the canal among the Short Hills in the Township of Pelham, for which he selected sites. The work was now driven forward with such vigor, that on the 30th of November 1829, exactly five years from the day the first sod was turned, the two schooners *Ann and Jane*, of Toronto, and *L. H. Boughton*, of Youngstown, N. Y., passed from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie. Much, however, remained to be done to complete the canal in a proper manner. Much of the work had been executed in an extremely unsatisfactory way, and the action of frost and rain caused frequent landslips in the deeper cuttings, which obstructed navigation. For several years the canal was not inaptly characterized as "a job at both ends and a failure in the middle." Nearly half a million of pounds sterling had already been expended, and the company lacked funds to carry on the work, and the unsettled condition of the country put an end to further operations for a time. Finally in 1842, the Government of Canada purchased the stock held by the remaining shareholders, and assumed entire control of the canal, and the work of improvement and enlargement began.

For many years a few prominent families, who were connected by frequent intermarriages, had monopolized the most lucrative posts in connection with the Government of the Province, and exerted such a potential influence in the Executive Council, that they practically controlled the entire patronage of the country, and filled all the subordinate official posts with their relatives and adherents. In many instances, their power had been exercised in an extremely arbitrary and despotic manner against their political opponents. By grants or purchase from the crown the members of this party, which became popularly known as the 'Family Compact,' had gradually possessed themselves of vast tracts of the best located and most valuable wild lands, while they had entire control of the chartered banks. Their arbitrary and selfish conduct alienated the majority of the people, and the elections of 1835 gave the "Reform" party a decided majority in the Assembly, although the "Family Compact" still maintained their preponderance in the Executive Council. The Reform leaders, however, soon became embroiled in a controversy with the newly arrived Governor, Sir Francis Head, who had succeeded in convincing himself that their ultimate object was independence. The Governor appealed from the Assembly to the people and issued a manifesto, in which he appealed to the loyalty of the inhabitants, and denounced his "Radical" opponents as seditious and revolutionary in feeling. In the election which followed, nearly all the principal leaders of the Reform party lost their elections, and it was placed in a decided

minority in the Assembly It soon became evident that an extreme section of this party, smarting under their defeat, really aimed at the establishment of an independent Republic, and Mr William Lyon Mackenzie actually raised the standard of rebellion on the 4th of December, 1837, at Montgomery's tavern in the vicinity of Toronto. The time and place were well chosen All the regular troops had been sent out of the Province, and four thousand stand of arms were deposited in the Town Hall in that city guarded only by a few volunteers. The event proved that the great majority of the people of the Province were unalterably loyal, and that the sympathisers with the rebellion were comparatively few The militia mustered with unsurpassed alacrity, Mackenzie's followers were quickly dispersed and he was obliged to fly for his life, while ten thousand volunteers hurried to the defence of the capital.

Making his way in disguise to the County of Lincoln, Mackenzie finally arrived on the banks of the Niagara at McAffee's farm in the Township of Bertie, and was ferried across the river to Buffalo, narrowly escaping capture by Col. Kerby, who was patroling the bank with a troop of volunteer dragoons. A Committee, for the purpose of assisting the revolutionary party in Canada, had already been formed in Buffalo on the 5th December composed of thirteen prominent citizens, and arrangements had been made for a mass-meeting on the evening of the 11th, the very day that Mackenzie arrived in the city The meeting proved to be the largest that had ever assembled in the place, and when Dr Chapin announced from the platform, that the leader of the Canadian rebellion was then concealed in his house, the enthusiasm of the audience was unbounded A guard of young men was immediately formed to protect Mr Mackenzie during his stay in the city, and it was announced that he would address a public meeting on the following evening The theatre was crammed, and the adjoining streets crowded with persons, who were unable to obtain admittance, while Mackenzie dwelt for two hours on his wrongs and grievances Mr Thomas J. Sutherland next addressed the meeting, and declared his intention of proceeding to invade Canada and called for volunteers and contributions of arms and provisions. A body of sympathizers was immediately assembled at Whitehaven on Grand Island and Rensselaer Van Rensselaer, of Albany, a member of one of the most wealthy and influential families in the State of New York, was selected as the leader of the expedition against Canada. On the 13th December Van Rensselaer, accompanied by Mr Mackenzie and twenty five followers landed on Navy Island, in the Niagara river, about two miles above the Falls, then quite uninhabited and densely wooded, and forming part of the Township of Willoughby. They began to built huts and erect entrenchments, and were rapidly joined by other sympathizers, and within a week their numbers were swelled to upwards of five hundred Large quantities of cannon and small arms, belonging to the United States and the State of New York lay in the arsenals in the various towns near the Canadian frontier Posses-

sion of these was obtained by Mr Mackenzie's adherents under various pretences, and they were removed to Navy Island and the vicinity Thirteen pieces of artillery were transported to the camp on Navy Island and mounted in battery to play on the Canadian shore

A provincial government was organized with Mr Mackenzie at its head, and a reward of £500 was offered for the body of Sir Francis Head, dead or alive A bounty of three hundred acres of the Crown Lands in Canada and one hundred dollars in money, (£20), was offered to each volunteer who joined their ranks "Patriot" committees and lodges of "Hunters," as they were called, were formed in every considerable town in Western New York Prominent American citizens traversed the country in every direction soliciting contributions of arms, money, and provisions for the prosecution of the proposed "deer hunts" in Canada An American officer in charge of public stores permitted a piece of artillery to be removed from the arsenal and conveyed to Navy Island on being assured that it was to be used for the purpose of shooting wild ducks Recruiting parties and armed bodies of sympathizers with the Canadian insurgents publicly paraded the streets of American cities with banners and bands of music The United States Marshal, Mr Garrow, wrote to his government that three fourths of the inhabitants of Rochester were actively promoting the movement against Canada, and seven eighths of the people of Buffalo were in active sympathy with the filibusters on Navy Island It was confidently asserted by sympathizers that the American government did not wish to suppress the movement, and it was afterwards testified on oath that the doors of the arsenals were opened by the officials in charge and they were told to help themselves to the arms A considerable force of Canadian militia had already been assembled near the village of Chippawa, under Col. Cameron, and was a few days later joined by Col Allan McNab, the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, with a body of five hundred men. McNab assumed command and his force was soon increased to 2,500 men by the arrival of other detachments of militia who hurried to the frontier There was not a single regular soldier of any description in the entire Province of Upper Canada, with the exception of a few artillery and engineer officers engaged in strengthening the fortifications at Toronto and Kingston. McNab was compelled to combine in his single person the functions of adjutant, quartermaster, and engineer, as well as general of the forces collected under his command which were almost totally undisciplined The filibusters cut a road entirely around Navy Island erected formidable entrenchments, obstructed the water approaches on the western side of the island, and commenced the construction of a citadel. An artillery fire was opened on the Canadian shore, many houses were damaged by bullets, and three men killed while passing along the river road Parties encamped on Grand Island, which forms part of the State of New York, fired upon unoffending inhabitants in Canada,

and marauders landed at unprotected points and plundered houses and murdered Capt Usher a Loyalist residing in the Township of Willoughby, who had been active against them Van Rensselaer's force had by this time increased to upwards of one thousand, and preparations were made for a descent in force upon the Canadian mainland A small steamer named the Caroline was chartered for the purpose of carrying troops and artillery several hundred men were employed in cutting her out of the ice in the harbor of Buffalo and a number of wealthy Americans entered into a bond to indemnify her owner in case of her destruction, and although all these circumstances and the purpose for which she was intended were publicly known, the collector of the port granted the vessel a clearance without hesitation This took place on the 28th December, and the next day the Caroline was seen plying between Schlosser and Navy Island and landing bodies of armed men Sir Francis Head had arrived on the frontier a few days before, and McNab applied to him for permission to attempt her destruction Lieuts. Elmsley, McNab himself, and others had on different occasions passed quite around Navy Islahd under fire of the artillery planted there and reconnoitred the defences. A flotilla of small vessels and rowboats had already been partially organized by Commander Andrew Drew a British naval officer on the retired list, and he declared himself ready to head an expedition to cut out the Caroline which it was anticipated, would remain over night at the island Head readily gave his assent, and Drew called for volunteers saying he wanted "a few fellows with cutlasses who were ready to follow him to the devil" Sixty men were selected from the large number who volunteered for this service and embarked in seven boats under command of Capt Drew, Lieuts McCormick, Elmsley, Bien Capt Jno. Gordon of the steamer Britannia, and Messrs. Hector and Battersby The current proved too strong for the two latter boats and they returned, but the remainder, manned by forty-five persons, proceeded and when they arrived near Navy Island discovered that the Caroline lay at the wharf at Schlosser Drew ordered his men to rest for a moment, and then said to the commanders of the other boats "The steamer is our object, follow me" When they arrived within twenty yards of the vessel, a sentinel on deck hailed the boats and demanded the countersign. Drew replied, 'I will give it to you when I get on board," and ordered his men to pull alongside The sentry immediately fired and gave the alarm Drew scrambled up the side of the vessel on the starboard bow with his cutlass in his teeth but such was the eagerness of his men to follow, that they impeded each other's movements, and he remained alone on the deck for several minutes and was immediately assaulted by five of the crew of the Caroline. One of these men fired a musket close to his face, but was immediately killed by a blow of Drew's cutlass another man was at once cut down by the same intrepid officer, and the remaining three

driven headlong from the vessel to the wharf Lieut. McCormick boarded on the starboard quarter while this conflict was going on, and failing to recognize a party of men who were coming towards him from the bow of the boat, inquired whether they were friends when one of them immediately fired a shot and wounded him in the left arm McCormick at once cut him down when several others fired and wounded him in four different places, but he disabled another of his antagonists before he sank to the deck, exhausted by loss of blood By this time the remainder of the boarders reached the deck, and in a few instants gained entire possession of the vessel and drove the survivors of the crew on shore A party was sent on shore to cut the moorings, but it was found that the vessel was attached to the wharf by chains, and considerable delay ensued A large body of men who occupied a tavern in the vicinity of the wharf, assembled apparently with the intention of recovering the vessel, and began firing Lieut Elmsley then advanced with sixteen men, armed with cutlasses only and took up a position across the road, and held their assailants in check until the moorings of the vessel were unfastened. The Caroline was got under way, but finding that the current would prevent her being carried to the Canadian shore, she was set on fire and cut adrift After passing through the rapids, wrapped in flames, she grounded on a small islet near the brink of the cataract, where she subsequently went to pieces Besides Lieut McCormick, several others were slightly wounded on the part of the British, while twelve persons out of thirty three on board the Caroline were reported killed, or missing, and a number wounded

This event caused extreme excitement and indignation on the part of the people of the United States, and brought that country to the verge of war with Great Britain Wm L. Marcy, Governor of the State of New York, called the attention of the Legislature to it in a special message, and recommended a force of militia being called out for the defence of the frontier in the course of which he alluded to the "assassination of citizens of the United States on the soil of New York." The American Secretary of War, in a communication to the British Minister, at Washington spoke of the affair as an 'extraordinary outrage' and an 'insult to the flag' It was, however, generally felt by both parties, that the British were quite justified by the circumstances in making an attack on the Caroline, and after a good deal of angry correspondence between the diplomatists on behalf of their respective governments, the matter was allowed to drop

After the destruction of the Caroline, the force under McNab's command was swelled by the arrival of fresh bodies of militia to upwards of 5 000 men A considerable body of Mohawk warriors came in from Grand River, and he was joined by a number of negroes, chiefly fugitive slaves from the South, who desired permission to head the attack on Navy Island. Artillery and engineer officers arrived, but the necessary delay caused by the difficulty sustained in trans-

porting artillery and stores, delayed the proposed expedition against the island. The filibusters had also been considerably reinforced, and a body of their men was encamped on Grand Island. Scarcely one man in ten of this force was a British subject, and the majority were rascals and vagabonds allured by the hope of plunder, and as a Buffalo newspaper declared, "men who would cut any man's throat for a dollar." However, they were well armed and equipped, and no less than twenty four cannon mounted in batteries. A force of 1,500 or 2,000 New York militia assembled along the Niagara, could with difficulty be restrained from joining the insurgents. Dissensions, however, soon arose among the latter, Van Rensselaer proved incompetent, and intemperate in his habits, and on the 13th January, 1838, Navy Island was finally evacuated by them after having been in their possession exactly one month. For some months afterwards, a certain number of Canadian militia were maintained under arms on the frontier in anticipation of another attack, but these were finally disbanded in the early part of the year 1838, and allowed to go to their homes.

In June 1838, another attempt at invasion was made by the American sympathisers with the Canadian insurgents, by way of the Niagara. The Township of Pelham was chiefly inhabited by pronounced opponents of the "Family Compact," and known as the stronghold of radicalism in the county, and it was supposed that the invaders would receive their sympathy, if not their active assistance. A portion of the township was still well wooded, and hilly, and sparsely populated, and here it was determined to raise the standard of rebellion. Benjamin Wait, a native of the United States, but a naturalized British subject, was the principal organizer of the expedition, and he was joined by a number of other refugees of similar origin. He succeeded in gathering a considerable body of filibusters in the vicinity of Buffalo, and prepared a list of five hundred and twenty six persons by whom they expected to be joined. Several detachments of men were sent secretly across the Niagara, with instructions to assemble at Winchester's Farm, in the region known as the "Short Hills," in the Township of Pelham. They succeeded in eluding the vigilance of the volunteers, who were patrolling the bank of the river and reached their rendezvous in safety. They occupied a commanding eminence here, which they rudely fortified, and spent eight days in efforts to beat up recruits and in collecting provisions before their presence became actually known to the officers commanding on the frontier. Their movements were all accomplished by night, with the utmost caution and secrecy. Winchester and several of his immediate neighbors were active sympathisers, and the exact location of their camp could be ascertained with difficulty. Reports magnified their numbers to one thousand or twelve hundred, when it is scarcely probably that they exceeded three hundred at any time. Their attempts to subvert the loyalty of the mass of the inhabitants proved quite unsuccessful, and they were joined

only by a few American settlers, and a number of dissolute characters who were animated by hopes of plunder. A few days later 'Colonel' James Morrow, an American who was said to have some military experience, arrived, and assumed command, with Wait acting as next in rank. A detachment of lancers advanced about the same time from Niagara, to observe their movements, and an outpost was pushed forward, and occupied St. John's village, about three miles from their position among the "Short Hills." Having ascertained the strength of this isolated party and that they were quite unsupported, Morrow advanced with his whole force and surrounded the village on the night of June 18th. Fourteen of the lancers were quartered in "Overholt's Tavern," a small wooden building, which they defended obstinately until it was riddled with bullets, and preparations were made to set it on fire, when they surrendered. A number of the insurgents had been severely wounded in the assault, and the remainder were so infuriated by the obstinate defence of this small party, that they determined to hang them on the spot, and were only prevented by the resolute opposition of their leader, Morrow, who risked his own life to save those of the prisoners. The rapid advance of the remainder of the lancers and a volunteer troop of cavalry from St. Catharines, the next day, compelled them to release their prisoners, and abandon their camp, and disperse in every direction. Many of them succeeded in escaping to the United States. A number were killed in the pursuit, and Morrow, Wait, and fifty others were captured, and the former was executed at Niagara, although a strong effort was made by his former prisoners to save his life.

Apprehensions of a renewal of this attempt continued to exist for several months, and the frontier was kept in a state of constant alarm by the movements of small parties of filibusters in the State of New York for nearly a year afterwards, but no actual attempt at invasion or insurrection occurred. The progress of the district was seriously retarded by these unfortunate events. Many innocent and loyal inhabitants were arrested and thrown into prison on suspicion at the instance of their private enemies. Every man distrusted his neighbor, and many persons sold their property for whatever they could obtain and emigrated to the United States. Those who remained, appeared gloomy and discouraged. The Toronto *Examiner* stated that the Province of Upper Canada had lost one-fifth of its population by emigration.

However, brighter days were not far distant, and the revival of prosperity was rapid and general. The work of improvement on the Welland Canal furnished employment to several hundred men. Numerous railways were projected, and in 1839, the Erie and Ontario Company completed a line of horse-railway from Queenston to Chippawa, through the Township of Stamford, being the first railway in Upper Canada. The success of the Welland Canal in diverting traffic and the steepness of the grades combined to make it an un-

successful enterprise, and after a few years it ceased to be operated More ambitious and more successful projects however were already on foot The Niagara was successfully bridged below the falls and the Great Western railway extending from this Suspension Bridge through the townships of Stamford and Thorold westward to London was opened in 1854. About the same time the Buffalo and Lake Huron railway was completed from Fort Erie, traversing the townships of Bertie Humberstone, and Wainfleet, parallel to and at no great distance from Lake Erie Subsequent years witnessed the completion of the Welland railway, following the line of the canal from north to south through the townships of Thorold, Crowland, and Humberstone, the Erie and Niagara, parallel with the Niagara river through Stamford, Willoughby and Bertie, the Canada Southern and the Great Western Air Line traversing the northern portions of Wainfleet, Humberstone, and Bertie, and most recent times have seen the completion of branches of these latter roads, leading through the townships of Crowland, Thorold, and Stamford to the Suspension Bridge, until at the present moment the County of Welland is intersected in almost every conceivable direction by railways and the shriek of the locomotive is constantly heard in every quarter It is also connected with the State of New York by four bridges, the International Bridge in the Township of Bertie, near Fort Erie, and the Cantilever Bridge and Upper and Lower Suspension Bridges at Niagara Falls, all of which take rank among the most remarkable engineering triumphs of the age Remarkable facilities are thus afforded to all parts of the county for shipping products of all kinds to any part of the world at at a very moderate expense, beyond almost any other part of Ontario

In 1841 the first Municipal Council for the Municipal District of Niagara was chosen and was composed of twenty eight members, who elected David Thorburn, of Queenston, their Warden (presiding officer) In 1850, the Townships of Bertie, Crowland, Humberstone, Pelham Stamford, Wainfleet, and Willoughby, and the incorporated villages of Chippawa and Thorold were erected into a separate Municipal District by the title of the County of Welland with the privilege of sending one representative to the Parliament of Canada Immediate steps were taken for the erection of County Buildings at an ultimate expense of nearly $100,000 (£20,000) and for the drainage and reclamation of a tract of 13,000 acres of marsh lands, situated in the Townships of Wainfleet and Humberstone, which were acquired from the crown by purchase in 1854 at the rate of one dollar per acre The unincorporated village of Merrittsville, situated at the point where the canal crosses the River Welland, was selected as the county-seat and its name changed to Welland Considerable villages had sprung up on the line of the canal, at Port Colborne, the Lake Erie entrance, and at Thorold on the brow of the "Mountain," and the latter had already been for some time incorporated But as the

villages on the canal grew and prospered, those on the Niagara on the old line of communication between the lakes, Chippawa and Queenston, declined correspondingly The material progress of the County, however, on the whole was great The area of cultivated land was largely increased, schools and churches were everywhere established The larger varieties of wild animals had become nearly extinct In 1856 a final payment of £12 was made as a bounty of wolf-scalps, and wild deer were scarcely ever seen even in the most unfrequented parts of the County In 1857 the Village of Fort Erie was incorporated within the Township of Bertie, and in the following year the Village of Elgin at the Canadian end of the Suspension Bridge, in the Township of Stamford, was incorporated as the Town of Clifton The Village of Welland was also incorporated in the course of the year 1858, and twenty years later was erected into a town In 1870 the Village of Port Colborne was incorporated, and in 1881 the Village of Drummondville, situated on the Lundy's Lane battlefield was incorporated by the title of the Village of Niagara Falls.

The conclusion of a treaty of reciprocity with the United States in 1854 was the beginning of an era of marked prosperity for the County, which, although interrupted to some extent by the commercial crisis of 1857, continued during the whole period of the Civil War in that country There was an abnormal demand for horses and cattle, and all products of the farm, of which the inhabitants of the County of Welland were not slow to take advantage During this period the county increased rapidly in wealth and population although considerable numbers of young men were induced by the love of adventure, or the high bounties offered for recruits, to enter the Federal army, and a number lost their lives fighting in this alien cause

During the course of the civil war the Fenian organization in the United States had flourished, and its membership greatly increased A great number of trained soldiers were thrown out of employment by the disbandment of the rival armies, many of whom were already enrolled as Fenians, and many others adventurous spirits, who were ready to engage in any cause. The Fenian leaders determined to direct their first attack against Canada, chiefly animated in this design by the hope of bringing about a war between the United States and Great Britain The city of Buffalo, at the foot of Lake Erie, was selected as the principal base of operations, and the destruction of the Welland Canal as the object of their first expedition There were many resident Fenians in Buffalo, and bodies of "Irish Rifles," as they were styled, had drilled openly there during the winter of 1865–66 A large number of men could easily be concentrated there without attracting much attention, and boats could be obtained for transporting them into Canada without exciting the suspicions of the officials of the American government There were no regular or militia forces within thirty miles of Fort Erie, and no opposition need be anticipated to their passage of the river at that point During the

last week in May 1866, bodies of men were observed moving northward along the various railroads in the United States leading toward the great lakes. These men, on being questioned as to their destination, uniformly replied that they were on their way to California to work in the mines. Many of these parties united at Buffalo about the 31st of May, and assembled that night at the various Fenian headquarters in different parts of the city, many of them already completely armed and equipped for war. About midnight they separated, but, instead of dispersing, they marched in small detachments by various streets to the suburb of Lower Black Rock, where a number of canal boats and a steam tug were ready to receive them and transport them across the river. A number of heavy waggons loaded with arms and military stores were also awaiting their arrival. Most of the men who composed the force thus assembled for the invasion of Canada, were veteran soldiers and the passage of the river was accomplished with the utmost rapidity and good order. About one thousand men were landed by daylight under command of Colonel John O'Neil, an officer who had seen considerable service in the Federal army during the civil war, at a point about two miles below Fort Erie. That village was immediately occupied, and a requisition for provisions made upon the inhabitants. A small scouting party was pushed forward about six miles along the line of the Grand Trunk Railroad to destroy the bridges, while the main body moved down the river to Frenchman's Creek, where they encamped. Foraging parties were sent out in every direction to seize horses and cattle. They found most of the neighboring farmhouses deserted by the inhabitants, who had removed nearly all their domestic animals. A sufficient number of horses were obtained, however, to mount the field officers and a party of men detailed to act as scouts. By this time the United States steamer *Michigan* had entered the river and prevented the crossing of another body of Fenians, which had assembled at Black Rock. Small unarmed parties, however, continued to cross during the day on the ferry boat, which continued to make its regular trips between Black Rock and Fort Erie. O'Neil remained quietly in his camp at Frenchman's Creek, until about nine o'clock that evening, when he gave orders for the destruction of two thousand stand of spare muskets, which he had brought with him in the expectation of being joined by reinforcements, and began his march in the direction of Chippawa. Upon arriving at Black Creek, he again halted and encamped for the night on the right bank of that stream near its mouth. At three o'clock next morning his scouts brought information that four hundred British regulars and a battery of Royal Artillery had arrived at Chippawa the evening before, while eight hundred and fifty Canadian volunteers were on the point of leaving Port Colborne at midnight, on their way to Fort Erie, by rail. O'Neil promptly determined to attack the latter body before they could be joined by the regulars and artillery at

Chippawa, and after allowing his men to breakfast, marched southward to intercept them near the point where their advance would be interrupted by the destruction of the railway bridge over Sauerwein's Creek.

General George Napier, who commanded the British forces in Ontario, was informed of the Fenian invasion at Fort Erie early on the morning of the same day, and four hundred of the "Queen's Own" volunteers of Toronto were at once despatched by steamer and railway to Port Colborne under Colonel J. S. Dennis. Colonel Peacock, with two hundred men of the 16th Foot and two hundred of the 47th, and a battery of Royal artillery under Lieut.-Col. Hoste, was soon afterwards instructed to proceed to St. Catharines and take command of the entire force on the Niagara frontier. Besides the forces already mentioned, there were available for active service in that quarter four hundred volunteers under Lieut.-Col. Currie at St. Catharines, and four hundred more under Lieut.-Col. Booker at Dunnville. Upon arriving at St. Catharines, Peacock was informed that the Fenians were marching upon Chippawa, and that their scouts were already reported within a few miles of that place, and being anxious to preserve the bridges over the Welland river, he pushed on immediately to that place, where he arrived at nightfall with the regulars and the battery. He at once ordered the volunteers at St. Catharines to join him there, and sent Capt. Akers, R. E., across the country to Port Colborne to instruct Lieut.-Col. Dennis to meet him at Stevensville, nine miles from Fort Erie, at 10 o'clock the next morning with the force under his command.

In the meantime, Lieut.-Col. Booker had arrived at Port Colborne with the volunteers stationed at Dunnville, and being the senior officer assumed command. Learning that the Fenians were still encamped near Fort Erie at dark, and reported not to exceed eight hundred men, and having nine hundred men under his command, he determined to advance at once and attack them in their camp. Capt. Akers on arriving at Port Colborne found the troops there already under arms and embarked on the cars in readiness for an advance on Fort Erie and gave his assent at once to Booker's proposed plan of operations. Dennis and Akers, taking with them the Welland Canal Field Battery, fifty-seven officers and men, Capt. Richard King, acting as infantry, and twenty-five men of the Dunnville Naval Company, Capt. Lachlan McCallum, then embarked on the steamer *Robb* and proceeded to Fort Erie to patrol the Niagara and cut off the retreat of the Fenians. Booker however received a dispatch from Lieut.-Col. Peacock stating that he must adhere to his original plan and meet him at Stevensville, and at dawn he took his departure from Port Colborne, intending to proceed by rail to Ridgeway and thence march northward to Stevensville. The men had been cooped up in the railway carriages nearly the whole night and deprived of sleep and had very little food, and were fatigued and impatient. They

arrived safely at Ridgeway, where they left the cars and began the march for Stevensville, only four miles distant, at about 7 o clock on the morning of the 2nd of June Booker's force now numbered about eight hundred and forty men, composed of the 2nd or "Queen's Own Rifles" of Toronto, the 13th Battalion of Hamilton, and the York and Caledonia rifle companies Very few of the men had ever seen a shot fired in anger At the same time, O'Neil, with about eight hundred men, was advancing upon Ridgeway from the north with the intention of intercepting them in their march The forces were nearly equal in point of numbers, but the Fenians were chiefly veteran soldiers accustomed to bush fighting and ready for action, while the Canadian volunteers were inexperienced, and exhausted by want of rest and food, and did not expect to meet the enemy for several hours They had not advanced, however, beyond a mile from the railway along the Ridge road when parties of armed men were seen lurking behind the fences and in the woods in front, and shots were fired Three companies of the "Queen's Own" extended and forced back the Fenian skirmishing line quite half a mile with little loss They rallied, however, behind a rude barricade of rails and a low stone wall in the vicinity of a brick house and outbuildings on the brow of the ridge of limestone, along which the road wound in a south easterly direction The left of the Fenians rested on a tract of woods, their right on an orchard and farmhouse on the edge of the ridge, while their reserve was posted in another orchard about three hundred yards in the rear After a smart action of some minutes duration, the Fenians were forced from their position and thrown back on their reserve, and the volunteers advanced across the road, which ran eastward towards Fort Erie, immediately in rear of the Fenian position The companies of the 'Queen's Own' which had been extended, with the exception of three companies on the flanks, had been relieved by the 13th during the advance and were then formed in close column on the Ridge road, four hundred yards in rear of the fighting line The University and Highland companies on the extreme right had pressed forward a considerable distance into a woods on the extreme right, and were separated from the remainder of the skirmish line by a large interval O'Neil, finding his men falling back, rode forward to encourage them, accompanied by a number of other mounted officers, and some of the advanced skirmishers began to run to the rear, calling out to their comrades that cavalry were coming Upon hearing this cry, Booker hastily gave the command to prepare for cavalry, the bugle sounded the call, the "Queen's Own formed a square on the road, the skirmishers ran in and attempted to form rallying squares in the field and finally fell back on the main body in great confusion The Fenians advanced and poured in their fire with considerable effect The "Queen's Own" then attempted to deploy, but fell into confusion and the two battalions became mingled together and began to retire, at first in good

order, but finally in much haste and disorder The companies on the right were so far in advance that their retreat was nearly cut off and they lost heavily in retiring. The retreat was continued to Port Colborne, the detachment having lost nine killed and thirty-one wounded in the action, but the Fenians did not pursue beyond Ridge way The loss of the Fenians was nearly as great, and O'Neil immediately decided to return to Fort Erie, about seven miles away

In the meantime, Dennis had arrived at Fort Erie with his detachment in the *Robb* steamer, and found the Fenian camp deserted, and proceeded down the river as far as Black Creek. The company of artillery was landed at Fort Erie, and the surrounding country scoured in all directions, and nearly sixty stragglers captured and secured on board the vessel Finding that Col Booker did not appear, Dennis determined to return to Port Colborne leaving the artillery company to occupy Fort Erie Before this design could be accomplished, he learned that the Fenians were again approaching and he landed with seventy men to oppose them This small force was scarcely formed in line in the principal street, near the river when the enemy appeared in considerable numbers on the crest of the high ridge in rear of the village, and began firing upon them One of the first shots that were fired wounded Col Bailey, the second in command among the Fenians, who was conspicuous on a white horse, but his followers immediately charged down the heights with loud cheers, and easily drove the small party which opposed them to the brink of the water Col Dennis and Captain McCallum, with about twenty men, retreated down the river, and Captain King with the remainder, sought shelter on the wharf behind piles of cord wood and in the post-office building, on the opposite side of the street, where they were immediately surrounded by five hundred Fenians Here they obstinately defended themselves for a quarter of an hour until all their officers were wounded, and the building riddled with bullets. In an unsuccessful attempt to force the doors, several of the Fenians were wounded by bayonet thrusts, two of whom subsequently died. Captain King, after being struck to the ground by a shot which deprived him of his leg, emptied his revolver at the enemy who were rushing in upon him, and flung himself into the river where he narrowly escaped being drowned The remainder of his company then surrendered, having five of their number wounded. On the part of the Fenians seven were killed or mortally hurt, and nearly thirty wounded

As soon as the *Robb* had landed the volunteers, she got under way and drifted down the stream, when having picked up Captain McCallum and fifteen others, who had escaped with him, she ascended the stream, running the gauntlet of the Fenian musketry as she passed the village, and proceeded to Port Colborne with the prisoners.

While these events were taking place at Fort Erie, Col Peacock,

who had been joined early in the morning by Lieut. Col Villiers, with one hundred and fifty of the 47th, and eight hundred volunteers, advanced from Chippawa towards Stevensville, where he arrived about noon The day was very warm and many men fell out from exhaustion After marching ten miles, the column was obliged to halt to allow the men to recover from their fatigue About four o'clock, having learned the result of the action near Ridgeway, and the subsequent retreat of the Fenians the march was resumed in the direction of Fort Erie Darkness having overtaken them while still two miles from that village, they encamped for the night in the fields by the roadside. Their approach was observed by the Fenian videttes and O'Neil determined to recross the river as rapidly as possible. During the night a tug, towing a large scow, came over from Buffalo, and the whole force with exception of a few stragglers and outlying pickets embarked, and got under way When they entered United States' waters they were detained by the steamer *Michigan* but released a few days later Their conduct during the invasion had been almost blameless. Horses and provisions were freely appropriated but they committed very few outrages, and generally treated the inhabitants and their prisoners with uncommon politeness The next day Fort Erie was occupied by three thousand five hundred British regulars and volunteers advancing from various directions A few stragglers were shot and a number of others captured, but the majority of the Fenians were beyond their reach

In 1867 the townships of Wainfleet and Pelham were detached from the electoral district of Welland and incorporated in the new district of Monck for parliamentary purposes, while they still remained a portion of the County of Welland for all other purposes.

In 1870, the county was again threatened with a Fenian invasion and the frontier was occupied by large bodies of militia, but a crossing was not attempted, and up to the present time the peace of the county has not again been disturbed. These attempts on the frontier led to the formation of an infantry battalion of volunteers in the County of Welland, (the 44th) which consists of eight companies having their headquarters at Drummondville, Thorold, Chippawa, Fort Erie, Welland, Niagara Falls, Stevensville, and Fenwick, respectively, It numbers thirty two officers and three hundred and thirty-six men, and with the Welland troop of cavalry, three officers and thirty five men, and the right division of the Welland Canal Field Battery, three officers and thirty seven men, constitutes the volunteer military force of the county * The recent annals of the county have been comparatively uneventful There has been a steady, though not a rapid increase in wealth and population There is a ready market for the products of the soil in all parts of the county, and although there are few very wealthy residents, there are few who are very poor There are at present three high schools and ninety two district public schools within the limits of the County of Welland, besides a county

model-school, situated in the town of Welland, having a total annual attendance of not less than six thousand pupils. The total annual expenditure for educational purposes exceeds $60,000 (£12,340).

In the year 1882 the remainder of the marsh lands owned by the county were finally disposed of. Nearly $67,000 had been expended in drainage and surveys, about $7,000 in litigation and legal expenses, while the original cost of the tract was about $13,700, making an aggregate expenditure by the county, on that account of $87,700. The total receipts from the sale of lands amounted to $112,547, leaving an apparent profit to the county of $24,874, or £5,102. The expenses of administration during the period that they were in the possession of the county, were large and would considerably diminish this apparent profit. The total expenditure by the county for all purposes during the six years 1879-1884, was $193,178, of which $60,808 was for the administration of criminal justice, $41,174 for education, $19,335 on public buildings, $14,735 on bridges, $12,858 in support of the insane and destitute, and $15,200 in salaries. In addition to this, the various municipalities composing the county annually expend for all purposes about $130,000, of which about $46,000 is for schools, and about $20,000 for roads and bridges. The rate of taxation varies in townships from a mill and a quarter to four mills on the dollar, in incorporated villages from ten to fifteen mills on the dollar, and in towns, from twelve to twenty mills on the dollar.

The County of Welland presents an excellent field for settlement for persons with small capital. Improved farms may be purchased in all parts of the county for from thirty to eighty dollars per acre. The soil is productive and easily tilled. The facilities for shipping all kinds of produce are unrivalled. The public schools are numerous and excellent. The rate of taxation is low, and the expense of living is moderate. Building materials and fuel are still cheap. The proximity of the large City of Buffalo creates a ready market for cattle, poultry, and the products of the dairy and garden. Manufacturers can obtain abundant water-power in many parts of the county, which still remains unutilized.

The vicinity of Niagara Falls is too well-known to require any description here. The banks of the Niagara above the Falls, and the shores of Lake Erie abound in picturesque scenery, and are much frequented by American artists. The interior of the county is slightly undulating, and a portion of the township of Pelham is quite hilly. The soil is usually an alluvial or clay loam, varying from two to thirty feet in depth, with clay subsoil. Water is easily obtained by digging or boring at a depth of from ten to thirty feet, and there are numerous small streams flowing into the Niagara River, or Lake Erie. About one-tenth of the total area is still in woodland. The proportion of irreclaimable swamp or waste is very small. Lands in nearly every part of the county can be easily drained at small expense. A consid

erable portion of the townships of Stamford, Pelham, and Bertie, is specially adapted to market-gardening, while the entire county has been noted for the excellence of its fruit since its earliest settlement. The apple, pear, cherry, plum, and quince thrive everywhere, and the peach is grown with great success in certain localities. The county contains upwards of 240,000 acres, four fifths of which are under cultivation, and has at present writing a population exceeding twenty eight thousand.

Nearly one-third of the inhabitants of the county are of German origin, but many of them are now thoroughly Anglicised in language and in feeling. There are, however, many native Germans living in the townships of Bertie, Humberstone and Willoughby, nearly all of whom have become naturalized British subjects. Nearly the whole of the remaining population are British either by birth or origin. There are however, a few Italians, a few Swedes, and a considerable number of negroes, either fugitives themselves, or the descendants of fugitive slaves from the United States. The Methodists form the most numerous religious sect in the county, the members of the Church of England rank next, after these come the Roman Catholics and Presbyterians in nearly equal proportions.

The Township of Bertie

This township is bounded on the north by the township of Willoughby, on the east by the Niagara river, on the south by Lake Erie, and on the west by the township of Humberstone. Its extreme length from east to west is about ten miles, by about seven miles in extreme breadth, and it contains nearly 36,000 acres. The surface is very slightly undulating. A considerable height of land known as the Limestone Ridge traverses the township in a south westerly direction from the Niagara river to Lake Erie, and divides it into two nearly equal parts. A road winds along the summit of this ridge and affords an agreeable drive. The land throughout the township is laid out in blocks containing two lots of one hundred acres each, with a road running quite around each block. The township is traversed by a number of small streams, the principal of which are Black Creek, Miller's Creek, and Frenchman's Creek, falling into the Niagara river, and the Two-mile and Six mile creeks falling into Lake Erie. Mounds of blown sand, varying in height from ten to fifty feet, fringe the shore of Lake Erie, and are in most cases overgrown with shrubs and trees, interlaced with wild grapevines and bittersweet. This coast is annually visited by numbers of artists who frequently spend much of the summer camping beside the lake. Point Abino, at the south western angle of the township, projects nearly a mile into Lake Erie, and affords a tolerably safe anchorage for vessels of light draught. It is chiefly composed of sand hills, some of which rise nearly one hundred feet above the level of the lake, and abounds in wild picturesque scenery. Thirty years ago this place was somewhat celebrated as a favorite rendezvous for professional pugilists from the United States, being at that time almost uninhabited, and secluded from observation. Many encounters took place here between noted champions of the ring among others a very furious contest between Heenan and Morrissey, afterwards a member of the United States Congress. The sand is valuable for building purposes, and large quantities are annually shipped to Buffalo. There are several valuable quarries of limestone and freestone in this township, which are practically inexhaustible, and from one of which considerable quantities of stone are shipped to the United States. A variety of clay which is well adapted for brickmaking, is found in many parts of the township, and is extensively used. Much of the soil is a light clay loam, mingled with vegetable mould, but in some parts a sandy loam predominates. It varies in depth from eighteen inches to

several feet. About six thousand acres are still in wood land. Oak, ash, elm, beech, maple, hickory, and tamarack are most plentiful, but there are many other varieties of wood indigenous to the soil. All the hardy varieties of fruit are grown with success and in certain localities the peach is found to thrive. The staple crops are winter wheat, oats, peas, beans, barley, maize, buckwheat, potatoes, beets, turnips, timothy, various kinds of clover, millet, and the different varieties of garden vegetables. Large quantities of hay and straw find their way every winter to the Buffalo market. There are three considerable cheese factories in the township managed on the co operative plan. Large quantities of butter, eggs, and poultry are purchased by hucksters from the United States who traverse every part of the township. Grapes, gooseberries, currants, raspberries and, blackberries thrive everywhere and yield abundantly. Great quantities of strawberries are grown in various localities, and are sold at from four to ten cents per quart (2d to 5d). Improved farms may be purchased at from thirty to eighty dollars per acre and rent at from two to four dollars per acre.

There are three considerable unincorporated villages situated in this township, Ridgeway, Stevensville and Victoria, and it contains six post-offices thirteen churches, and fourteen public schools. The village of Ridgeway is situated on the line of the Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk Railway, about one mile from Lake Erie and seven from Niagara river. It contains about one hundred and fifty houses, with a population of nearly eight hundred. There are three taverns, about twenty shops, a foundry, three planing mills, a grist mill, a post-office, a town hall, a public school, and three churches. It is a neat and pleasant village, prettily situated on high ground. Stevensville lies about four miles due north of Ridgeway and contains about six hundred inhabitants. It is a station on the Canada Southern Railway, and also on the Loop Line branch of the Great Western. It contains two taverns, a dozen shops of various kinds, a grist mill, a saw mill, a planing mill, two churches, a public school, and a post-office. The village of Victoria is situated on the bank of the Niagara river at the Canadian end of the International Bridge, and has nearly seven hundred inhabitants. It contains the car-shops of the Grand Trunk and Canada Southern railways, five taverns, nearly a dozen shops, a grist mill, a grain elevator, a post office, and a Methodist church. It is connected with North Buffalo by a ferry and by means of a car running across the bridge at intervals.

In addition to the villages already mentioned, there is a considerable hamlet at Amigari adjoining the village of Fort Erie, and another named New Germany, one mile north of Stevensville. The several lines of railway which traverse the township in nearly every conceivable direction, furnish employment for a large number of men, especially in the vicinity of the International Bridge, and there is in

consequence a large and increasing demand for the products of the farm and garden within the limits of the municipality itself Considerable attention has been recently bestowed upon the cultivation of small fruits with most gratifying success and in the future grape-growing, especially, appears destined to attain large proportions in this township.

The total population of the Township of Bertie is nearly four thousand, and it contains real and personal property of the value of nearly $3,000 000 In 1885 there were 1,400 horses, 1,700 hogs, 3,100 horned cattle, and 3,255 sheep within its limits There were in the same year 971 acres of orchard and 4,100 acres sown with winter wheat It is the most populous and the wealthiest municipality in the County of Welland. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada traverses the southern part of the township, not far from Lake Erie and has three stations within its limits. the Loop Line branch of the same railway and the Canada Southern railroad run side by side through the northern portion, and each have three stations in it The Erie and Niagara branch of the Canada Southern follows the course of the river in a south-easterly direction through the eastern part of the township, and has two stations in it. It is evident that the railway facilities can scarcely be improved Lines of telegraph follow all the railroads, and there is another line along the principal road leading from Fort Erie to Port Colborne, and there are two telephone lines running through the township in different directions

THE VILLAGE OF CHIPPAWA

The incorporated village of Chippawa is situated on the banks of the Welland river at its junction with the Niagara, about two miles above the Falls. The French built a stockade at this place before the conquest, and during the war of the American Revolution, a block house was constructed, which was subsequently known as Fort Welland. Its situation at the head of the portage on the left bank of the river, caused it to become a place of some importance at an early period, and a small settlement soon sprung up around the stockade, which was usually occupied by a dozen regular soldiers. In the spring of 1814, a long line of breastworks and intrenchments were constructed by the first battalion of the 8th regiment on the left bank of the Welland at this place, but they were abandoned by General Riall two days after being repulsed in his attack on the American position, near Street's creek, on the 5th of July, and the bridge over the stream was destroyed. Colonel Allan McNab, when observing the movements of the rebels encamped on Navy Island in December, 1837 made this place his headquarters, and the rebels attempted ineffectually to destroy it by a bombardment. As long as the portage around the Falls was used in transporting goods between Lakes Ontario and Erie, Chippawa grew and prospered and bid fair to become one of the principal centres of trade in the Niagara district, but the completion of the Erie and Welland Canals, and the construction of railways, sealed its fate. From that time the decline was sure, though gradual.

It was incorporated about the year 1850, that part of the village lying on the right bank of the Welland, having hitherto formed part of the township of Willoughby, and that on the left bank, part of the township of Stamford, and contains upwards of two hundred acres. It is a station on the Erie and Niagara branch of the Canada Southern railway, and is also a port of entry. It contains a grist mill, a distillery, a tannery, a post-office, three taverns, fifteen shops, a public school, three churches, and a town hall, and has a population of upwards of seven hundred. It is pleasantly situated within an easy walk of the great falls, and forms an agreeable place for summer residence. A fine view of the rapids of the Niagara above the falls can be obtained from the vicinity of the village, and there is an excellent macadamized road leading to the town of Niagara Falls.

THE TOWNSHIP OF CROWLAND.

The township of Crowland is bounded on the east by the township of Willoughby, on the south by the township of Humberstone, and on the east, north east, and north by the river Welland, which separates it from the townships of Thorold and Stamford, and is navigable for vessels of light draught as far as the town of Welland, in the south-eastern angle of the township. It contains 19,200 acres, of which upwards of 15,000 are under cultivation. The soil is generally a light clayey or sandy loam, and is very productive. White, blue, and red clay are found in some localities, and bog ore has been discovered. There are saline springs of considerable purity in various parts of this municipality. There are still about four thousand acres of woodland distributed very evenly over the whole of the township. The predominant varieties of timber are the white, red, and swamp oak, the sugar and red maple, beech, ironwood, linden, sycamore and butternut. The first settlers came here from the United States in 1788, but the first road was not surveyed until 1801. Two years later the first town-meeting was held and a census was taken, and it was ascertained that two hundred and sixteen persons were then living in the township. Wild land could at that time be purchased for eighteen pence an acre. By 1817, notwithstanding the ravages of war, the population had increased to nearly six hundred and land was valued at twenty shillings an acre. In 1848, the value of land was estimated at four pounds an acre, and improved farms are now worth from £7 10s. to £15 an acre. The township contains three churches, seven public schools and a post-office, and has a population of upwards of twelve hundred, exclusive of the town of Welland, which formerly formed part of this municipality. The small village or hamlet of Crowland or Cook's Mills is situated near the centre of the township on Lyon's Creek, which flows in a northeasterly direction through this municipality and finally unites with the river Welland near its mouth. This place contains two taverns, several shops, a saw mill, a post office, and a town-hall, and has about two hundred inhabitants. A branch of the Canada Southern railway traverses the township diagonally in a north-easterly direction and has one station within its limits. The value of real and personal property in Crowland in 1885 exceeded $700,000, and there were 800 horses, 1,200 sheep, and 1,300 head of horned cattle in the township in that year. The staple crops are the same as in the adjoining townships, and there are many well cultivated farms in all parts of the municipality, and the inhabitants are generally thrifty and progressive,

THE VILLAGE OF FORT ERIE

The incorporated village of Fort Erie is situated on the left bank of the Niagara river at the point where it issues from Lake Erie It is bounded on the east by the Niagara, on the south by Lake Erie and on the west and north by the township of Bertie, of which it originally formed a part The Algonquin name of this place was Gaah gah geh, signifying "the place of the hats.' a tradition saying that in the early years of the eighteenth century an engagement took place in the river between the French and Indians, in which a number of the former were killed, and their hats floating on shore gave a name to the place In pre historic times, there was evidently a large Indian settlement in the vicinity, large quantities of stone axes, arrowheads, celts, and fragments of pottery being found in the sand mounds, and distinct evidences still remaining of their being fabricated on the spot from materials that must have been brought from a distance About the year 1750, the French built a small wooden stockade, and established a garrison which they maintained here till after Fort Niagara was captured by Sir Wm. Johnson, when it was abandoned and destroyed. The place was immediately occupied by the British who rebuilt the stockade and constructed a dock. During the period of Pontiac's war, it was occupied by a detachment of the 60th rifles, or Royal Americans, under command of a subaltern, but it was not attacked It continued to be held as a military post during the American Revolution, and until the end of the century, being usually occupied by a garrison of about twenty men About the year 1800, a ferry was established between the village of Black Rock in the State of New York and a point on the Canadian shore, about two miles below the site of the fort, and by this route many of the early settlers found their way into Canada from the United States In the year 1808, war being imminent between the United States and Great Britain, the construction of a stone fort intended to mount ten guns, was begun on a height elevated about twenty feet above the level of the lake and commanding the mouth of the river When the river front was nearly completed, and a stone mess-house finished in the interior, work was discontinued, and the fort remained in an unfinished condition until the war of 1812 began. Earthworks were thrown up at different points on the range of heights a few hundred yards from the water's edge, with a view of contesting the passage of the river, but no effort was made to strengthen the fort by the British during the first year of hostilities Artillery skirmishes were of frequent occurrence, and the

Americans made an attempt to cross, which signally failed, and has already been described (*ante* p 17) On the 27th May, 1813, when General Vincent found himself obliged to abandon Fort George he sent an express to Col John Warren, a militia officer, then in command at Fort Erie, with instructions to abandon that post and join him with the force under his orders. Col Warren immediately opened a furious abandonment on the American batteries at Black Rock with a view of masking his design which he continued until dark, when the works were dismantled, the barracks burnt, and the cannon disabled or thrown into the river and he effected his retreat without molestation. Col Preston the officer who commanded at Black Rock, took possession of the place next day, and it was occupied by the Americans until July of the same year During the autumn of 1813, it several times changed hands, but Gen Drummond finally occupied it in force in December and began the work of building barracks and repairing the fortifications with the intention of establishing a permanent garrison there On the 3rd of July, 1814 the fort was pusillanimously surrendered with its garrison of one hundred and twenty five men by its commandant, Major Buck, of the 8th regiment, to the American army under Gen. Brown, almost without firing a shot, in the face of the remonstances of his subordinate officers. The subsequent siege of Fort Erie and its evacuation and destruction by the Americans has already been described at some length (*ante* p 7) At this period, the village consisted of a cluster of twenty houses in the vicinity of the fort By 1857, the population had increased sufficiently to enable the village to become incorporated Its growth since then, however, has been slow The construction of the International Bridge in 1873, at a point about a mile outside the village limits, and the consequent removal of the Grand Trunk, and Erie and Niagara Railways, seriously checked its progress. There are about nine hundred acres included within the limits of the corporation, which extends upwards of two and a half miles along the river and lake, and has a population of about nine hundred persons The village contains a machine shop, grist mill, a post-office, a green house, three meat markets, four taverns ten shops of various descriptions four churches, a Temperance hall, and a drill shed It is connected by a commodious steam ferry with the Black Rock suburb of the city of Buffalo The picturesque ruins of Fort Erie in the southern part of the village, and the adjacent groves on the shore of the lake are annually visited by many persons A summer ferry has recently been established between Buffalo harbour and this point, and it is stated that in the months of July, August, and September 1885, it carried not less than 50,000 passengers A magnificent water privilege in this village still remains unutilized, and there are many noble building sites along the crest of the range of heights that face the Niagara Large quantities of fish are annually taken in the river and lake and exported to Buffalo A poultry yard of considerable

magnitude has been recently established, and promises to be very successful. Much of the land in the village is particularly well adapted to market-gardening, being a rich alluvial loam, and vegetables and all hardy, and many subtropical plants attain an immense size in the open air. There is a ready and remunerative market for all kinds of garden produce in the vicinity.

This village promises in future to become a favorite summer residence for wealthy inhabitants of the city of Buffalo, situated directly opposite on the eastern bank of the Niagara. A considerable number have already purchased lands in the vicinity, and some have erected houses. Many working men employed in Buffalo have also found Fort Erie a convenient and inexpensive place of residence.

THE TOWNSHIP OF HUMBERSTONE

The township of Humberstone like the various other townships of the County of Welland, occupies an extremely advantageous geographical position It is bounded on the north by the township of Crowland on the south by Lake Erie, on the east by the township of Bertie, and on the west by the township of Wainfleet The surface of this township is level, being diversified only by the sand hills bordering on the shore of Lake Erie, and the gentle swells and undulations peculiar to this and the adjoining townships It is about seven and a half miles long and six miles wide and contains about 30,000 acres

It was first settled in the year 1785 when land in the township could be purchased for ten cents an acre The early settlers suffered many hardships Provisions had frequently to be carried on the back from Niagara and Chippawa by Indian trails along the Niagara River and lake shore. Beech boughs and leaves were sometimes cooked for food, and during one year in particular the settlers were obliged to dig up pumpkin seeds after they had been planted and eat them to keep themselves from starving.

Families made their own cloth and garments of flax and wool Farmers made their own plows and harrows Pitchforks and other implements were manufactured out of wood by the settlers themselves In fact they made nearly everything they used Among the first settlers were John Near who settled on Lot No 2 in the 1st Concession, Daniel Knisley, Michael Sherk, John Steele, and George Zavitz Their numerous progeny still own and occupy a large portion of the lands of this township, and are nearly all prosperous and thrifty farmers In 1877, the township contained seventy-five inhabited houses, one grist and one saw mill, and land had risen in value to two and a half dollars an acre In the present year 1886, it contains a population of 2,700, exclusive of Port Colborne, an incorporated village, originally forming part of this township There are now nine English and two German public schools and ten churches. Cultivated land is worth from twenty to eighty dollars per acre

A ridge of high land on the southern side of the township runs nearly east and west parallel to the shore of Lake Erie, and within a mile or two of the lake. The lands on one side of the ridge slope to the north, on the other south towards the lake, until the picturesque hills which border on the lake shore are reached. These hills are well timbered and are fringed with forest trees at their base, compris-

ing oak, ash, hemlock, cedar, linden, butternut walnut, beech, and whole groves of sugar maple In summer these hills and valleys ring with the melodies of the song birds, with whom they are a favorite haunt They are also tenanted with various kinds of game, such as woodcock partridges, quails, wild pigeons, snipe, squirrels, and rabbits Foxes, raccoon and other fur bearing animals in limited quantities also find shelter here

The lake abounds with fish of nearly all the varieties found in fresh water Many of the inhabitants of the cities and large towns spend their summer vacation camping out along the lake shore among these beautiful hills, enjoying the pure lake-air, and fishing and hunting.

The Fort Erie and Stonebridge road runs along the top of this ridge. The road is macadamized and graveled nearly its entire length, and as it is the direct highway to the city of Buffalo it always presents an animated appearance. A drive along it in summer is always enjoyable. Even in the hottest days a cool and refreshing breeze from the the lake generally prevails. Comfortable houses barns, and other farm buildings are everywhere to be seen Numerous fine orchards border it on either side Many shade trees also adorn both sides of the road in many places. Horses, herds of cattle and sheep, grazing in the fields in quiet security, give an air of prosperity plenty and comfort that is unsurpassed in many older countries.

Petersburgh or Humberstone sometimes also called Stonebridge, is situated about one mile north of Port Colborne in the south westerly corner of the township. It has a population of about seven hundred inhabitants. The Welland Canal passes through the centre of this village. It is an important station on the Welland railway. It contains three churches, one public school, one Lutheran school, a township-hall a Temperance hall, five hotels, a machine shop, a foundry a saw mill, a planing mill and sash and door factory, two cabinet shops three wagon and carriage factories, eight shops, one organ factory, two harness manufactories, four blacksmith shops and being surrounded by a good farming country, is in a very prosperous condition

A beautiful ridge of land runs in a north easterly direction from the village A road traverses this ridge, called the Chippawa road and is good nearly the whole year round Comfortable houses and farm buildings are seen on nearly every farm surrounded by excellent gardens and numerous fine orchards. Herds of fine cattle and sheep may be seen pasturing in the adjacent fields in summer, and a drive over this road in the month of September, 1885, presented a picture of prosperity and domestic comfort There is also an undulating strip of land extending along the eastern side of the township, which is very fertile and productive, being well adapted to agriculture and horticulture, and evidences of thrift and prosperity exist among all the farmers of this locality

In the south western corner of the township, there are somevery

fine farms, well adapted to raising grain and fruits There is a lofty conical hill situated in this part of the township, called the "Sugar Loaf," upwards of one hundred feet in height, having an observatory built on the summit, from which a fine view of the lake and surrounding country may be obtained. It has lately become a popular summer resort In addition to camping parties, and those living in cottages a great many boarders are accommodated at the neighbouring farmhouses during the summer months, and it is a favorite resort for pic nic parties

The central and eastern parts of the township, lying between the ridges on the north and south side are very level The soil is of an excellent quality being more or less alluvial, varying in quality from black muck to clay loam, and produces heavy crops of grain, hay and roots

The north western portion of the township is considerably lower than the remainder, and contains extensive marshes These lands form the source of Lyon's creek, which empties into the Welland river, and thence into the Niagara about two miles above the Falls. Immense quantities of whortleberries and cranberries grow in this marsh. There are about 3 000 acres of marsh in this township, of which there are about 800 acres valuable for peat, which, no doubt will be, some day, manufactured and used for fuel

Humberstone contains 5 671 acres of woodland, which consists principally of the following varieties of trees, viz —maple, oak ash, birch, linden, whitewood, beech, wild cherry, poplar, red and white cedar, hemlock hickory, butternut, walnut, pine, tamarack, elm, spruce. butternut This woodland is very evenly distributed all over the township, nearly every farm having sufficient for building timber and fuel

The principal products are wheat, rye, oats, barley, maize, flax, beans, peas, buckwheat timothy, various kinds of clover, potatoes, beets, turnips, carrots mangel wurtzels, all kinds of garden produce beef, pork mutton all kinds of poultry, butter, cheese, eggs, apples, pears, peaches, plums quinces, cherries, grapes, currants, strawberries, and other small fruits There is a ready market for a large quantity of this produce Much of it finds its way to Buffalo, a large city about twelve miles distant across the Niagara River, in the State of New York. The remainder is purchased by local dealers in nearly every town and village, and shipped to various parts of the world

Shipping sand from this township to Buffalo promises soon to become an important industry It is taken from the hills along the lake shore and shipped across the lake in canal boats, towed by steam tugs, and is sold on the market there for from one to one and a half dollars per cubic yard.

There are three limestone quarries in Humberstone One about a mile west of Port Colborne, another about a mile east, and the third at the eastern end of the township, about six miles east of

Port Colborne. These quarries are capable of furnishing an almost inexhaustible supply of white lime of the very best quality, and building stone of any dimensions required.

The geological formation here consists of limestone and flint rock, covered by an erratic deposit of sand, gravel, and loam, varying in color, and in depth from one to thirty feet. Plenty of the very best of water can be had anywhere in this township by digging wells averaging from twenty to twenty five feet in depth. The climate is pleasant, healthy, and invigorating.

The facilities for traveling and shipping freight are excellent. In this township there is on western side the Welland railway, with three stations. The Canada Southern railway extends through the north eastern portion, and has one station in Humberstone. The Loop Line of the Great Western railway, now amalgamated with the Grand Trunk, extends through the northern portion of the township with two stations in the municipality. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk railway traverses the southern side of the township, it also has two stations within its limits. The Welland Canal also passes through the western portion of the township, affording every facility for shipment. There are good opportunities for manufacturers of various kinds desiring to locate here, especially for manufacturers of woolen goods, hardware, cutlery, glasswate, &c. The population is at present principally engaged in agricultural pursuits.

THE TOWN OF NIAGARA FALLS

The incorporated town of Niagara Falls extends northward along the bank of the Niagara river from a point immediately above the cataract for upwards a mile, and is bounded on the north, west, and south by the township of Stamford, of which it originally formed a part. It contains about one thousand acres, and has a population of above three thousand inhabitants. In the year 1846, this was selecteed as the most favorable point for bridging the Niagara, with the intention of connecting the Great Western railway of Canada with the railroad system of the United States, the channel of the river being here comparatively narrow. A joint-stock company was accordingly formed for that purpose, the stock being divided nearly equally between residents of Canada and the United States. The first meeting of the directors was held on the 9th of June, 1846 and it was determined in the first instance to build a carriage and foot-bridge only, which was completed on the 16th of August, 1852, at an expense of $50,000. Mr Roebling, the engineer, was then instructed to build a railroad bridge a short distance further down the river which was successfully accomplished, and on the 9th March, 1855, the first locomotive passed over. The total cost of this bridge was $500,000 (£100,000). The railroad portion of it is now leased to the Grand Trunk company for $50,000 per annum and the stock stands at a premium of twelve per cent.

In the course of the year 1853, the population of the vicinity had so much increased that a village was incorporated in the immediate neighborhood of the two Suspension bridges by the name of Elgin, in honor of the then Governor General of Canada, who had recently taken up his residence at Drummondville. In 1856, the people of this village being desirous of extending their boundaries in order to include the cataract and Table Rock, took advantage of a large excursion which swelled the population of the village on the day the census was taken, and became incorporated as the town of Clifton on the 19th day of June in that year. In the year 1881 the name of the town was changed to that of Niagara Falls by special act of parliament at the instance of the corporation. During the same year, the town separated from the county of Welland for a term of five years, owing to a disagreement with the county officials respecting assessments, contributing, however, a certain proportion annually to the revenue of the county for judicial and other purposes. In the year 1884, the Cantilever bridge was completed and the Canada

Southern railway entered the town. This bridge is located about four hundred feet above the wire Suspension bridge. The distance from cliff to cliff is at this point 860 feet, and the length of the bridge is 910 feet from centre to centre, composed of two cantilevers of 395 feet 2 inches each, and an intermediate span of 119 feet 9 inches in length. The towers are built of braced wrought iron and are 130 feet 9½ inches in length and rests on piers of limson work 39 feet high and 8 inches in thickness. In addition to its own weight, the bridge can support without strain a freight train on each of its two tracks at the same time, weighing one ton per lineal foot, and each drawn by a 76-ton locomotive. The width of each track exceeds thirty-two feet, and the distance from the surface of the bridge to the water of the river below is more than two hundred feet. The Canada Southern railway, now leased by the Michigan Central, traverses the southern part of the Township of Stamford, the Grand Trunk the northern, and the Erie and Niagara, the eastern, and the town of Niagara Falls is an important station on all these roads. The value of the property, real and personal located in this town, is probably not much less than $3,000,000, and land is rapidly increasing in worth. It is a very important railroad centre, hundreds of trains arriving and departing daily. It is also an important port of entry.

The town contains at present four churches, two public schools, a commercial college, a newspaper office, three railway stations, with extensive car shops and warehouses; many handsome hotels, and upwards of fifty shops of various descriptions. The post-office and custom house are very handsome buildings. There is an excellent public market, well supplied with every description of meat and vegetables, and a commodious town hall. The town is growing rapidly, upwards of seventy new buildings having been erected in the summer of 1885 alone.

The Village of Niagara Falls

This incorporated village formerly was part of the township of Stamford, from which it was separated in the year 1881, and is beautifully situated on the high ground near which the battle of Lundy's Lane was fought in the year 1814. It is bounded on the east by the town of Niagara Falls a narrow strip of territory composing part of that corporation intervening between it and the Niagara river near the Cataract, and on all other sides by the township of Stamford and contains about two hundred and forty acres. It is in many respects a model village, and is much frequented by summer visitors, owing to its natural beauty of situation, and its proximity to the great falls. Nearly all the streets are lined with thrifty, young shade-trees, nearly every house is surrounded by a small garden or orchard filled with fruit, flowers, and vegetables for the cultivation of which the soil is specially adapted, and evidences of prosperity and comfort are manifest everywhere. The original name of this village was Drummondville, in honor of Sir Gordon Drummond, who commanded the British forces in the battle of Lundy's Lane, but it was altered to the present one at the time of incorporation. It is within ten minutes walk of Niagara Falls and forms an eligible place of residence for those who desire to live inexpensively in the vicinity of the great cataract. There is an excellent high school situated in the village, a commodious public-school, surrounded by grounds which are tastefully laid out and adorned with shrubs and flowers, and maintained in perfect order. Three teachers are employed and the average attendance of pupils is not less than one hundred and fifty. The village contains three taverns, twenty shops of various kinds, a brewery, a post office, and four churches, and is growing rapidly. Its present population is not much less than one thousand, and, although its bounds are contracted, it promises some day to be a place of considerable importance.

The Township of Pelham

This municipality is bounded on the east by the township of Thorold, on the south by the Welland river, which separates it from the township of Wainfleet, and on the west and north by various municipalities belonging to the County of Lincoln, and it contains 29,087 acres nearly all of which are arable. The original settlement began in the year 1790, and the early settlers were chiefly Quakers from Pennsylvania and other portions of the United States. On the first of July 1792, a large tract of elevated land in this township was devastated by a furious tornado which felled nearly every tree which came within its range. Wild land was originally valued at fifteen pence an acre. By the year 1817 the population had increased to seven hundred and seventy six persons, and the value of land to forty shillings an acre. The great majority of the inhabitants were Quakers and Mennonites and were noted for their thrift and industry. It contained one Quaker church, five schools, three grist mills, and five saw-mills at that period. In 1850, the population numbered 2,253, and the value of wild land had risen to three pounds an acre and that of improved farars to six pounds an acre. The number of horses contained in the township at that time was returned as being four hundred and ninety two, and the number of horned cattle as nine hundred and eighty eight, while the rateable property was assessed at £35 227 13s. 10d.

The surface of this township is much more diversified than any other in the county of Welland, the southern portion near the Welland river being comparatively level, the central part gently undulating, and the northern quite hilly and in part traversed by that range of rocky heights, known as the "Mountain," which extend from the Niagara at Queenston to Burlington Bay on Lake Ontario. The southern part of the township is watered by a number of small streams, tributaries of the Welland while the hilly district in the north is the source of the Twelve Mile Creek and other streams flowing into Lake Ontario. There is also a marked diversity in the quality of the soil in various parts of the municipality. In the vicinity of Fonthill and including much of the eastern half of the central portion of the township there are seven thousand of the most productive and easily tilled lands in Canada, being composed entirely of a fertile sandy loam. Clay, clay loam and sandy loam predominate in different parts of the remainder. Nearly twenty three thousand acres are cleared of timber the remainder are still ur woodland chiefly composed of chestnut,

hunt, oak, beech, maple, and black and white ash, and is distributed equally over all parts of the township. Nearly 5000 acres of winter wheat were sown in 1884, and the product considerably exceeded 130,000 bushels. The average yield of this cereal exceeds twenty-three bushels an acre, and crops of fifty and even sixty bushels to an acre in certain favored localities, have been frequently recorded. The average yield of oats exceeds fifty bushels to the acre, of maize, forty-five, and of potatoes, two hundred, but the latter crop frequently reaches four hundred bushels to the acre. Turnips have been known to yield 1,900 bushels to the acre. The price of farming land in different parts ranges from twenty to upwards of four hundred dollars an acre.

There are three considerable unincorporated villages in this township, Fonthill, Ridgeville, and Fenwick, each having nearly three hundred inhabitants, and in fact the "Canboro Road," which extends through the central part of the municipality in an easterly direction between Fonthill and Fenwick, presents the appearance of a continuous village for upwards of six miles, the sides of the road being lined with comfortable houses, embowered in orchards and gardens. A portion of the village of St. Johns is also included in the northeastern angle of this township, the remainder of the village lying in the township of Thorold. Pelham contains two woolen mills, three saw-mills, one flour mill, one cheese factory, four waggon factories, five post-offices, seven churches, and ten public schools. The range of heights in the northeastern portion of the township contains almost inexhaustible quantities of limestone and freestone, and there are four quarries and six limekilns in operation. The nurseries of Messrs. Stone & Wellington near Fonthill contain upwards of four hundred acres and are favorably known all over Canada, and in many parts of the United States. A very good class of horses is bred in this township, and many are annually exported to the United States and Manitoba. Much attention is also devoted to sheep-raising, principally of the Leicester, Cotswold and Southdown grades, and the wool-product is large and of very good quality. In 1885, there were 1,200 horses, 1750 sheep, and 2,200 head of horned cattle in this municipality. The population of the township exceeds three thousand and the value of real and personal property is upwards of $2,000,000. It is inhabited by a very thrifty, industrious, and prosperous class of people, many of whom are in extremely comfortable circumstances.

THE VILLAGE OF PORT COLBORNE

Port Colborne is situated in the county of Welland on Lake Erie, at the junction of the Buffalo and Godench branch of the Grand Trunk railway with the Welland railway The distance from Welland—the county town, is eight miles from Buffalo, N Y twenty miles, from Hamilton, sixty miles It is a flonrishing place, and a port of entry Its population is 1,500 and it was incorporated in 1870 The Welland canal here strikes Lake Erie, by which route large quantities of grain are exported from the United States to Europe. A large elevator is situated at this point capable of transferring 6,000 bnshels of grain an hour from vessels to the cars. Considerably over half a million bushels of grain passed through the elevator during the season of navigation in 1885 Port Colborne harbor is regarded as one of the best on the lake, and within the last few years it has been deepened at an enormous cost, so as to admit vessels drawing seventeen feet of water On either side the entrance to the harbor is an extension pier upon which are built two well equipped light houses A steam fog horn is also established on the pier, capable of being heard a distance of twelve miles

Educational matters receive the attention which they deserve there being a large and efficient public school, in which are employed one master and two assistants, and a Roman Catholic separate school, employing one master The public school building is a large two-storey brick edifice, surrounded by spacious grounds, which are well shaded by the emblematic tree of Canada the maple. The people of Port Colborne are justly proud of their public school building which, for beauty of design and the completeness of its equipments is second to none in the county

In religious matters it is quite abreast of the times It contains Anglican, Presbyterian Methodist, Baptist and Roman Catholic churches, all of which are handsome structures

From a business standpoint, it compares favorably with any village of its size in the province Its places of business are numerous, and many of them quite extensive, and include fifteen mercantile establishments, two drug shops, two wagon shops, four blacksmith shops, seven hotels, one butcher shop, one bakery, one establishment for the manufacture of apiary supplies, one furniture shop, two book stores, one brewery, one grist mill, one sash and door factory, one lumber yard —all of which have a fairly good trade

It has facilities for shipping that few places of its size possess, its railway and water communications giving it easy access to the centres of trade, and should the company now drilling a well in the very heart of the village, in search of gas, procure it in sufficient quantities for manufacturing purposes, the business of the place would be greatly enhanced thereby

As a summer resort it is rapidly gaining favor Hundreds of people from cities of our own Provinces, and some of the frontier cities of the neighboring Republic, spend the heated season camping on the delightful shores of Lake Erie, in and around the village

The Village of Stamford

This township is bounded on the east by the Niagara river, on the south by the river Welland, which divides it from the townships of Crowland and Willoughby on the west by the township and town of Thorold, and on the north by the county of Lincoln At the period of its first settlement, it was called Monnt Dorchester in honor of Gny Carleton, Earl of Dorchester, or township number two, and received its present name from Lieut -Gov Simcoe, in 1792 It was originally settled in 1784 by about ten families who had adhered to the British cause during the American revolution A Presbyterian church was built by subscription in 1791, and another church was built in 1795 in the same manner for the joint use of all denominations. There was at that time one resident Presbyterian clergyman supported by voluntary contributions, and several itinerant Methodist clergymen, who preached once a fortnight, and occasionally divine service was performed by an Episcopalian minister The last mentioned church was burnt by the Americans during the war of 1812 together with many houses and barns, and the entire township was repeatedly ravaged by their foraging parties

The soil principally consists of clay and sandy loams, and has everywhere been found well-adapted to the growth of wheat and other cereals, and also for the production of all kinds of fruit. Apples cherries, plums peaches, grapes, strawberries, and other small fruits are everywhere brought to great perfection, as well as vegetables of every description

This township (or parish) contains about 22,000 acres, 1,800 of which are under cultivation, and extends along the Niagara river for more than seven miles, including within its boundaries the sublimest cataract in the known world (the Falls of Niagara), as well as the celebrated Whirlpool, which is formed by an abrupt turn of the river around a steep bluff of solid rock The water is here agitated to such a degree that massive sticks of timber and even trees, are whirled rapidly round and round and are finally erected almost on one end, and disappear beneath the foaming waters. Stamford extends nearly two miles to the northward of the Whirlpool as far as the Heights of Queenston, from whence a highway known as the Portage road runs southward, passing through the villages of Stamford and Niagara Falls to Chippawa, at the mouth of the river Welland Lundy's Lane (so named from one of the early settlers) is situated near the centre of the township, beginning at the Niagara river, thence diverging

westward and passing over an eminence of ground on which the battle was fought on the 25th July, 1814, between the British and American armies. It is now lined on either side by comfortable houses, surrounded by gardens filled with fruit of various kinds. The soil here is sandy and very productive. Mr Hopkins has twenty acres planted with fruits from which he annually realizes about $3,000 (£600). Mr Harrison Pew and others have been equally successful, frequently realizing $600 or $800 (£124 or £164 16s.) from less than two acres of land. Adjoining the village of Niagara Falls lies the grapery of Walter Ker, Esq., who, in 1885, gathered from two acres of land, nineteen tons of grapes, from which he realized $900 or £186. Mr. Peter Wright sold twenty six tons of grapes during 1885 at a price varying from $50 to $75 per ton, or £10 6s. to £15 8s. Table fruit is sent to market in baskets containing about twenty pounds each, and covered with gauze; wine-grapes are shipped in hogsheads, strawberries, raspberries currants, &c., in crates containing fifty four quart baskets; peaches are placed in baskets containing about two quarts and covered in the same manner as grapes. The fruit is taken to the railway stations every morning about eight o clock and forwarded to Toronto, London, Hamilton, and Montreal. About five tons of fruit daily are shipped in this manner from one railway station in the vicinity. The fruit arrives in Toronto at about noon, and is delivered to agents, who usually dispose of it within a few hours, and make weekly returns of the sales to the proprietors. The village of Stamford is situated on the Portage road, three miles to the northward of Lundy's Lane. This was one of the earliest settlements in the township. It contains three churches, three schools, and a post office, and every villager has a garden filled with fruit and vegetables. Mr Robert Mitchell, a successful contractor and farmer resides here. His estate is known as Dufferin Farm, and contains 181 acres, 160 of which are under cultivation. He has thirty two acres planted with peaches, besides several acres devoted to the culture of grapes and strawberries. In 1884, he threshed 3,000 bushels of grain and annually exports horses and bullocks to England. Mr Calvin Emmet's farm adjoining this village, consists of 278 acres, of which 170 are under cultivation. In 1885 he obtained 2,370 bushels of winter wheat from seventy acres, and 5,000 bushels of turnips from six acres. He annually exports fifty bullocks to England, weighing about 1,400 pounds each. Mr Dunning's canning factory is situated near this village, from which were shipped in 1885, 16,000 cans of strawberries, 6,000 of pears, 6,000 of raspberries, 35,000 of maize 25,000 of tomatoes, 13,000 of apples, and 15,000 of peas.

A macadamized road extends through the township from the Niagara river, a little to the southward of the village of Stamford, to the town of Thorold and city of St Catharines. This road is extensively travelled and is bordered by many farms in a high state of cultivation. Mr Ralph Kalar obtained in 1885, 250 bushels of

wheat from ten acres, 720 bushels of oats from twelve acres, thirty tons of hay from twelve acres, 700 bushels of mangolds from one acre eight tons of grapes from three acres, 125 bushels of apples from six acres, and sold 15,000 quarts of milk, from twelve cows at four cents a quart (2d.) Mr J. H Kalar obtained from twenty two cows, 55,000 quarts of milk, in the same period Mr J. Monroe obtained 860 bushels of winter wheat from twenty-eight acres, 300 bushels of barley from six acres, 300 bushels of oats from six acres, 2,500 bushels of potatoes from ten acres, 2,800 bushels of turnips from four acres, and exported thirteen bullocks of an average weight of 1,400 lbs. Mr Soule obtained 730 bushels of wheat from twenty five acres 500 bushels of oats from nine acres, 90 bushels of peas from three acres, 1,360 bushels of wheat from five acres, 2,800 bushels of turnips from four acres Mr John Law obtained 1,900 bushels of mangolds from a single acre. Mr William Parker obtained 215 bushels of barley from three and one-half acres Many similar proofs of the fertility of the soil could easily be adduced Messrs. Hugh Mitchell and J. K. Crawford are extensive breeders of Durham cattle More than two hundred fat bullocks are annually exported to England from this township. In 1885, there were 1,637 acres sown with winter wheat and upwards of 80,000 bushels of grain threshed, there were in the same year nine hundred acres in orchard, and two hundred acres planted with grapes. The population in 1885 exceeded 1,900, and the value of real and personal property was upwards of $1,500,000.

THE TOWN OF THOROLD

The town of Thorold is an incorporated town, situated in the township of the same name settled in 1769, at which time, and for years afterwards, the place was known as "Stump Town." This appelation was given, no doubt, from the fact, that the few settlers had to hew out of the dense forest a place to locate The many stumps surrounding this, their new home, suggested the title.

However, as the place became populated and the hamlet assumed the proportions of a village, this early name was dropped, and the present one substituted, coming from hearts, which wished to perpetuate in their new home some of the names of the mother land

The settlement became incorporated as a village in 1850, and as a town in 1875

The old Welland Canal intersects the town and divides it into about equal proportions, known as the East and West Sides The new Welland Canal separates the eastern portion into two other divisions. Both these water highways provide unsurpassed water power for milling and manufacturing, which has been taken advantage of by enterprising men, who have built mills and factories, and conducted them successfully for years. The town possesses four large flour mills, three of which are classed among the best in Canada These are run on the Patent Roller process, and have an aggregate capacity of 800 barrels per day, and the product is exported principally to Europe and Newfoundland The splendid woolen mills of the Thorold Woolen and Cotton Manufacturing Co gives employment to a large number of hands in the manufacture of hosiery and woolen goods of all kinds. The Thorold Felt Goods Co, an incorporation for the manufacture of strong woolen felt for boots, horse blankets, paddings and linings of all kinds, where warmth and durability are required, also serves as a factor in the prosperity of the town The Ontario Silver Co, which has a fine commodious establishment, keeps at work a goodly number of artizans in the manufacture of silverware, nickel-plating, etc In addition to these, there are foundries, machine shops, saw mills, cabinet shops, and cement mills, all of which are doing a fair trade and contributing to the growth of the town Thorold also possesses very fine and almost inexhaustible quarries, from which are obtained stone for building purposes, water lime and cement. The latter commodity is manufactured by Battle & Sons, who have a very wide and good reputation for their cement. The town contains Episcopal, Presbyterian,

Methodist and Catholic Churches, High, Public, and Separate schools, with about 600 pupils, a Mechanics Institute, with a library of 4000 volumes, four public halls, two banks, a weekly newspaper, a street railway and telephone connections with all the cities and principal towns in Ontario. The Grand Trunk Railway runs through the corporation, and the new line of railway now under construction from Niagara Falls to Toronto, will also pass in and through the town, thereby giving greater accommodation to shippers and the public generally. Thorold is beautifully situated on the top of the range of "Mountains," which run from the Niagara river to the city of Hamilton, and commands a magnificent view of the valley lying between the "Mountain" and Lake Ontario. It has a population of 3000, and the assessed value of the property is $640,000.

THE TOWNSHIP OF THOROLD.

This township is bounded on the east by the township of Stamford, on the south by the river Welland, which separates it from the townships of Crowland and Wainfleet; on the east by the township of Pelham, and on the north by the county of Lincoln. It contains upwards of twenty five thousand acres, of which above twenty three thousand are under cultivation. The first settlement began in the year 1787, when several families emigrated into the township from the United States. Wild land at that time could be purchased for seven pence an acre. In 1817, the population of the township, which then included the settlement which has since become the town of Thorold, and a part of the territory now occupied by the town of Welland, was estimated at eight hundred and thirty, and there was one Quaker church, but no schools. A small settlement had already been formed near St. Johns, where there was a grist mill and a saw mill, but the remainder of the township was sparsely settled. The Welland canal traverses the township from north to south, passing through the villages of Port Robinson and Allanburg and affording excellent facilities for shipment by water. The Welland railway also passes through the municipality, nearly parallel to the canal, while a branch air line diverges eastward from Allanburg junction to Niagara Falls. The Grand Trunk railway, as has been already noticed on a former page, passes through the town of Thorold, and the Toronto and Niagara railway, now in process of construction, will add materially to the shipping facilities of this township. The greater part of the village of St. Johns is situated in the north western part of this municipality. It is picturesquely located on high ground on the banks of the Twelve-Mile creek. It contains a grist mill, a woolen mill, a post office, a public school, three churches, and several shops, and has nearly two hundred inhabitants. Allanburg is a station on the Welland railway, and contains two taverns, a number of shops, two churches, a post office, and a public school, and has about the same number of inhabitants. Port Robinson is a station on the Welland railway, and a port of entry. The Welland river passes through the village, which contains two taverns, two mills, two dry docks, a post office, three churches, a public school, and several general stores and shops of various kinds, and has a population of more than four hundred.

The population of this township considerably exceeds two thousand persons. The surface of the country is nearly level, or

gently undulating. The soil is generally a clayey or sandy loam, mingled in some parts with gravel or alluvium. In 1885 there were 807 acres in this municipality in orchard or garden and 2,211 sown with winter wheat. There were in the same year 876 horses, 1,268 sheep, and 1,847 horned cattle owned in the township, and the aggregate value of real and personal property was not much less than $1,500,000. The land throughout the township is usually very productive, and much of it is in a high state of cultivation.

THE TOWNSHIP OF WAINFLEET

This municipality is bounded on the east by the township of Humberstone, on the south by Lake Erie, on the west by the county of Haldimand, and on the north by the river Welland, which separates it from the township of Gainsborough, in the county of Lincoln and the townships of Pelham and Thorold. It is irregular in shape, its southern front on Lake Erie being about nine miles in length, while its northern boundary extends along the Welland river for nearly twenty miles, while its average breadth is nearly eight miles. It is the largest municipality in the county, containing nearly 51,000 acres. The original settlement did not commence until 1800, when a few families from New Jersey settled in the southern part of the township near the shore of Lake Erie. In 1817, it contained seventy two inhabited houses, and had an estimated population of four hundred and sixty persons. There was one saw-mill in the township at that time, but no churches, schools, or grist mills. Very little land was cleared, and the greater part of the township was an almost impenetrable marsh, the haunt of wolves, deer, and other wild animals.

The Welland canal feeder from the Grand river passes diagonally in a northeasterly direction through the entire length of the township, affording unrivalled facilities for shipment by water, and aiding materially in the settlement of the adjacent country. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk railway traverses the southern portion of the township, parallel to and about a mile distant from Lake Erie, and has one station in it. The Loop Line branch of the Great Western railway, now amalgamated with the Grand Trunk, and the main line of the Canada Southern pass longitudinally through the northern part of the municipality, and each has two stations within its limits. The northern portion of the township is watered by the Forks, Little Forks, and Oswego creeks, tributaries of the Welland. The surface of the country usually is very flat, but in some parts gently undulating. The soil, near the shore of Lake Erie and in the extreme western and northwestern portions of the township, is commonly a clay loam, but in the marshy districts it is composed of "black muck," or alluvium of unsurpassed fertility. Much of this original marsh has already been drained and converted into some of the most productive farming land in Canada, but there still remain 5,413 acres of swamp, very little of which is irreclaimable. Thirty five thousand acres are now under cultivation and there are ten thousand acres of woodland, much of which is well timbered with pine, tamarack, oak,

beech, and maple, and is very valuable In 1865, there were 4,083 acres sown with winter wheat, and the product of that year exceeded one hundred thousand bushels The average yield of wheat in all parts of this township exceeds twenty bushels to the acre, that of oats will exceed thirty, and maize (shelled) forty, while the yield of potatoesvaries from one hundred to four hundred bushels to the acre There is a large deposit of valuable lime-stone in the municipality, and there are two stone quarries and one large lime-kiln in operation There are five post offices, five railway stations, three saw mills, one flour mill, two cheese factories, seven churches, and twelve public schools in this township and the population is nearly three thousand Lumbering is still carried on to a considerable extend in favorable seasons, and large quantities of cordwood are annually shipped to the neighboring towns by the canal feeder, which furnishes cheap and expeditious communication between the heart of the township and the centres of trade Marshville, situated on the "feeder" near the centre of the township, is the only village in the municipality It contains a tavern, a flour mill, a post office a township hall, a public school, an Episcopalian church, and several shops The general fertility of the soil and easy communication with the outside world will combine to make this township in the future one of the most populous and prosperous in the county Horse breeding and cattle-raising promise to attain large proportions, and the township is inhabited by a thrifty and industrious class of settlers, chiefly of Irish or Scotch extraction

THE TOWN OF WELLAND

The town of Welland, which is composed of parts of the townships of Crowland and Thorold, and situated upon the Welland or Chippawa river, was settled as early as 1785 by the "United Empire Loyalists," who, about the year 1830 obtained patents from the Crown for the lands they occupied. At this early date it was a wilderness, with only bridle paths leading to and from the different settlements. What was then known as the Chippawa creek wound its silvery way

"Overhung with swinging branches
Of the giant forest trees,"

its banks and the surrounding country covered with towering pines, giant oaks, broad spreading elms and maples, soon attracted the attention of settlers, and what was a wilderness soon became well cultivated farms and the settlement a centre of trade.

In the year 1824, the late Hon. Wm. Hamilton Merritt projected the old Welland canal, and on Nov. 30th of that year the first sod was turned by the late George Keefer, Esq., and soon "the sharp rattle of the axes hewing and carving their way through the old woods, the unceasing hammering of picks on the banks, the crash of falling trees, mingled occasionally with loud explosions of gunpowder, broke the ancient silence of the forest,' and on the 27th of November 1829 the first vessels passed through the canal, which was destined to carry a large share of the wealth and commerce of the west. At Welland the waters of the canal were carried across the Chippawa river by what was known as the old wooden aqueduct, and for a number of years the settlement was termed the "Aquednct," and rapidly grew in importance, the canal affording water power for mills, factories, &c.

In the year 1842 the Government took possession of the canal, and finding that the old canal did not meet the requirements of the country, commenced its enlargement, a fine stone aqueduct taking the place of the old wooden structure at Welland. The settlement had now become an important village, and was named Merrittsville in honor of the Hon. Wm. Hamilton Merritt.

In 1856 the united counties of Lincoln and Welland were separated by proclamation, and shortly after Merrittsville was chosen the capital of the county.

It was at this time that the village commenced to improve rapidly, its prosperity has never departed, and at the present time (Jan., 1886), it has a population of nearly three thousand people.

In this town are situated the court house and jail, registry office,

surrogate office, county high school, county model school for the training of teachers, three common schools, seven churches, belonging to different denominations, commodious public halls a Mechanics Institute with a good library handsome private residences a number of fine brick stores and hotels, several large mills and manufactories of various kinds, such as roller flour mills, iron works, boiler works, etc The High School Orient Hall and the Methodist Church are particularly handsome edifices There are many tasteful private residences in the outskirts of the town There are also two extensive printing offices in the town of Welland, that of Mr J J Sidey who is editor and proprietor of the "Tribune, a weekly newspaper, Liberal in politics, and that of Messrs Sawle & Smartt, who publish the "Telegraph (Conservative), and "Der Deutscher Telegraph, and the "Enterprise' Both of these offices do an extensive business There is an efficient fire department and the river and canal are spanned by massive iron swing bridges The canal is carried over the river by a new massive stone aqueduct large enough to carry the commerce of the entire west.

As a centre of trade, Welland offers many advantages, and is unsurpassed by very few towns or cities in Canada, situated as it is upon the greatest ship canal in America, with unlimited and unexcelled water power for manufacturing purposes, having two great systems of railways passing through it—the Grand Trunk of Canada and the Canada Southern,—every facility is offered the travelling public and shippers, for quick transit at low rates It is surrounded with rich agricultural lands and large fruit farms, which produce largely, and find a ready market The largest fruit nursery in Canada is situated within a few miles, and has Welland for its post-office

The County Agricultural Society hold their meetings here, and have a large fair ground, with ample buildings upon it

Welland, thus well situated, with liberal inducements offered to manufacturers, will no doubt become a large commercial town, and probably within a few years become one of the principal manufacturing cities of Canada.

THE TOWNSHIP OF WILLOUGHBY

This municipality is bounded on the east by the Niagara river, on the south by the township of Bertie, on the west by the township of Crowland, and on the north by the river Welland, separating it from the township of Stamford. It is the smallest township in the county, containing only 18,738 acres, of which 3,575 are still in woodland. The original settlement began in 1784, when about ten families of "United Empire Loyalists" took up their residence on lands granted to them by the Crown, under the supervision of the officer commanding the garrison at Niagara. The township was subsequently surveyed in the year 1787, when wild land could be purchased for a shilling an acre. The early settlers invariably made their homes near the Niagara river, along the bank of which a road wound following the curves of the stream, from Chippawa to Fort Erie. During the war of 1812, these settlements were repeatedly ravaged by the invaders, many houses destroyed, and the inhabitants impoverished. The large and impenetrable tamarack swamp which traversed the township longitudinally in a northeasterly direction near the centre and divided it into two long, narrow halves, rendered the settlement of the country in the interior slow and difficult, and, in 1817, we find that Willoughby, including the principal part of the present village of Chippawa, contained only sixty-three inhabited houses with a probable permanent population of a little more than three hundred persons, and there was no church and but one school. A small settlement was soon afterwards formed in the northwest angle of the township, from which a narrow road followed the windings of Lyons' creek to the village of Chippawa and for many years formed the only means of communication between the river front and the interior of the township. About 1830 a number of German families emigrated into the township, and being thrifty and industrious, soon acquired small farms and created comfortable homes. During McKenzie's rebellion the township was threatened by invasion and marauding parties from Navy and Grand Island frequently landed and plundered houses near the river. Travellers were fired at, and as the road along the river formed the only highway in the township, leading from north to south, traffic of all kinds almost ceased. Several persons were injured and a few killed, and many houses damaged by the bombardment from Navy Island. The progress of the country was seriously retarded by these unfortunate events. In 1850, the population of the township,

still including Chippawa, numbered nine hundred and fifty, and there was as yet but a single road traversing the "tamarack swamp." Land was valued at twenty-five shillings an acre. Since that date, the progress of the municipality in wealth and comfort, has been very satisfactory. Roads have been opened and improved, the greater part of the swamp has been drained and converted into fields of unsurpassed fertility, churches have been built, and schools founded. The area of undrained marsh has been reduced to three hundred and sixty acres, and it is probable that in the course of a very few years much of this will be reclaimed.

Willoughby extends along the west shore of the Niagara river for upwards of seven miles. The land near the river is level, and the prospect from the road, which winds along the bank and is usually elevated several feet above the water, is extremely agreeable, especially in an early summer morning when the sun is rising over the trees on the islands in the river. The river side is bordered by comfortable homes seated among orchards and well cultivated gardens, and boat houses line the shore. The soil is principally a rich loam although clay predominates in some parts of the township. The Lyons creek with its principal tributary, the Tee creek, traverses the western and northern sides of the township, winding along from the southwest angle till it falls into the Welland near the village of Chippawa, in the northeastern corner of the municipality. Ussher's Streets creek takes its rise in a swamp in the northwest angle, meanders in a northwesterly direction through the centre of the township, until it falls into the Niagara about a mile south of the village Chippawa. On the plain near the mouth of this creek, and between it and the village of Chippawa an engagement was fought on July 1814 between the British army under General Riall and the American army under General Brown, which is known as the battle Chippawa. Black Creek, which has its origin in the township Bertie, falls into the Niagara in the southeastern part of this township. Navy Island, in the Niagara river, is included in Willoughby. It lies nearly half a mile from the western shore of the river and contains about three hundred acres, one hundred and fifty of which are in orchard. Apples, pears, plums peaches, and grapes are cultivated with gratifying success, and many tons of fruit annually exported.

In 1885 there were 1387 acres sown with winter wheat in Willoughby and nearly 30,000 bushels threshed. Mr. Geo. Weaver obtained 320 bushels from eight acres, Mr. Joseph Snider 274 bushels from eight acres, Mr. Peter Shisler 630 bushels from eighteen acres. Other cereals are equally successful, and root-crops are not less productive. Mr. Snider obtained 720 bushels of oats from fifteen acres, Mr. Shisler 700 bushels of turnips from one acre, and 500 bushels of mangolds from three-quarters of an acre. Mr. Ives, 700 bushels of potatoes from three acres. Mr. A. McGeorge and others annually export a number of fat cattle. There are 234 acres of

orchard in the township, and in 1885, it contained 622 horses, 1,268 sheep 1,339 horned cattle, and had a population exceeding 1,100 persons It has six churches, six public schools, one roller grist mill, two saw mills, one planing mill, several waggon factories, blacksmith shops, and general stores Mr W E. Tench's grist mill near the village of Chippawa on the Welland river is one of the largest in the county, and does an extensive trade The Welland river which forms the northern boundary of the township is navigable the entire distance, as well as the Niagara, which forms its eastern limit. The Erie and Niagara branch of the Canada Southern railway traverses the township from north to south and has one station in it, at Black Creek, and another at Chippawa and the facilities for shipping both by water and rail are excellent. The actual value of real and personal property in the township at present exceeds $750,000. Improved farms are worth from thirty to seventy dollars an acre A large proportion of the population are of the German origin, but all alike are thrifty, industrious, and progressive

SYNOPSIS OF THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS

AT

INTERNATIONAL BRIDGE, COUNTY OF WELLAND,

12 o'clock, midnight, for years 1883, 1884 and 1885

BY MR. JOSEPH HISELER

1883	Highest		Lowest		Mean	
January	20th inst	42°	22nd inst	3°	23°	Fhr
February	10th "	53°	1st "	9°	22°	"
March	14th "	46°	7th "	4°	23°	"
April	14th "	60°	1st "	21°	39°	"
May	13th "	82°	21st "	36°	45°	"
June	24th "	69°	13th "	49°	61°	"
July	6th "	84°	8th "	55°	65°	"
August	22 d "	75°	6th "	50°	63°	"
September	14th "	61°	10th "	40°	38°	"
October	8th "	59°	16 h "	32°	45°	"
November	5th "	55°	16th "	18°	38°	"
December	7th "	50°	22n l "	8°	27°	"
1884						
January	30th inst	45°	2 4th inst	4°	17°	Fhr
February	19 h "	46°	25th "	—4°	21°	"
March	2 1th "	49°	4th "	9°	27°	"
April	27th "	58°	5th "	20°	37°	"
May	23rd "	67°	29th "	37°	48°	"
June	24th "	76°	25th "	50°	62°	"
July	28th "	79°	14th "	52°	67°	"
August	17th "	79°	24th "	53°	66°	"
September	9th "	74°	13th "	48°	60°	"
October	3rd "	65°	25th "	32°	49°	"
November	19th "	49°	24th "	16°	34°	"
December	6th "	50°	19th "	1°	27°	"
1885						
January	6th "	38°	26th inst	2°	19°	"
February	28th "	39°	11th "	—8°	12°	"
March	26th "	39°	20th "	—3°	18°	"
April	23rd "	58°	4th "	22°	36°	"
May	23rd "	81°	2nd "	31°	47°	"
June	12th "	88°	22nd "	41°	58°	"
July	30th "	77°	1st "	55°	67°	"
August	12th "	79°	5th "	53°	61°	"
September	13th "	70°	23rd "	45°	57°	"
October	1st "	65°	31st "	30°	46°	"
November	8th "	59°	14th "	2°	38°	"
December	22nd "	43°	17th "	5°	26°	"

THIS PAMPHLET

WAS COMPILED BY THE FOLLOWING

COMMITTEE

E. Cruikshank, Reeve of Fort Erie and Warden of the county.
Jno. A Ramsden, Reeve of Humberstone.
Wm. McCleary, Reeve of Thorold Town
G. L. Hobson, Reeve of Welland.
Jno. A Orchard, Reeve of Stamford.

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

A H I T E A I

I N

C O N N E C T I C U T

A HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH OF THE COUNTY OF WELLAND IN THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO, DOMINION OF CANADA

DISCARDED

Cong Ing. Rep
Cong. Rep.
Cong. Rep.

[illegible]

Contents

Introduction
Chairman's Statement
Directors and Officers
Report of the Directors
Auditors' Report
Consolidated Profit and Loss Account
Consolidated Balance Sheet
Consolidated Source and Application of Funds
Notes on the Accounts
Five Year Summary
Subsidiary Companies
Shareholder Information

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Appendix

Appendix

Appendix

[illegible]

Mr. [illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Language
English
Text
Publication info
Publication info
Publication info

1998

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the publisher.

Printed in the United States of America

Digitized by Google

[illegible]

Copyright © 2000 by Ann Patchett
All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the publisher. Any member of educational institutions wishing to photocopy part or all of the work for classroom use, or publishers who would like to obtain permission for any of the material in the work, should contact Permissions, Houghton Mifflin Company, 215 Park Avenue South, New York, New York 10003.

الطبعة الثانية
جميع الحقوق محفوظة

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

University of Arcadia
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THIS
SLIP
FROM
THE
BOOK

Failure to return books
will result in loss of borrowing privileges